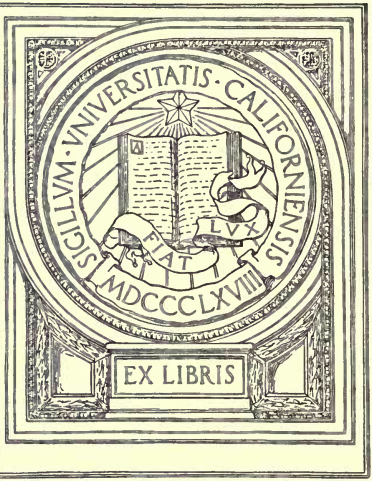
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



NINE SERMONS

PREACHED IN THE

Parish of St. JAMES, WESTMINSTER,

ON OCCASION OF THE

WAR and REBELLION in 1745.

By THOMAS, Lord Bishop of OXFORD,

Then RECTOR of the said PARISH,

Afterwards Lord Archbishop of CANTERBURY.

To which are added,

His Grace's ANSWER to Dr. MAYHEW,

AND

His LETTER to Mr. HORATIO WALPOLE.

The THIRD EDITION.

LONDON:

Printed for JOHN, FRANCIS, and CHARLES RIVINGTON, in St. Paul's Church-yard; and BENJAMIN WHITE, in Fleet-street. 1780.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES

5037
S47
1771
V.10

THE

CONTENTS.

SERMON I. Page 1.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, on the Faſt-Day, *Jan.* 9, 1739-40; and at *King-ſtreet* Chapel, on the Faſt-Day, *Feb.* 4, 1740-1, on Occaſion of the War againſt *Spain*.

2 CHRON. XV. 2.

The Lord is with you, while ye be with Him: and if ye ſeek Him, He will be found of you: but if ye forſake Him, He will forſake you.

SERMON II. Page 27.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, on the Faſt-Day, *Nov.* 10, 1742; and at *King-ſtreet* Chapel, on the Faſt-Day, *Jan.* 9, 1744-5, on Occaſion of the War.

430938

1 PET. v. 6.

Humble yourſelves therefore under the mighty Hand of God, that he may exalt you in due Time.

SERMON III. Page 51.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, on the Faſt-Day, *April* 11, 1744, on Occaſion of the War.

Text the ſame.

SERMON IV. Page 73.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, and the Chapels belonging to it, *Oct.* 6, 13, 1745, on Occaſion of the Rebellion in *Scotland*.

2 SAM. x. 12.

Be of good Courage, and let us play the Men for our People, and for the Cities of our God: And the Lord do that which ſeemeth him good.

SERMON V. Page 103.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, and the Chapels belonging to it, *Oct.* 20, 27, *Nov.* 24, 1745.

PHIL.

PHIL. iv. 6, 7.

Be careful for nothing: but in every Thing by Prayer and Supplication, with Thankſgiving, let your Requeſts be made known unto God.

And the Peace of God, which paſſeth all Underſtanding, ſhall keep your Hearts and Minds through Chriſt Jeſus.

SERMON VI. Page 127.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, and at *Kingſtreet* Chapel, *May* 4, 1746, on the Victory at *Culloden*.

2 COR. i. 9, 10.

But we had the Sentence of Death in ourſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in ourſelves, but in God which raiſeth the Dead:

Who delivered us from ſo great a Death, and doth deliver; in whom we truſt that he will yet deliver us.

SERMON VII. Page 151.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, on the Thankſgiving-Day, *Oct.* 9, 1746, for the Suppreſſion of the Rebellion.

JOHN

JOHN v. 14.

Afterward Jeſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more, leſt a worſe Thing come unto thee.

SERMON VIII. Page 177.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, on the Faſt-Day, *Jan.* 7, 1746-7; and at *King-ſtreet* Chapel, on the Faſt-Day, *Feb.* 17, 1747-8, on Occaſion of the War.

PSAL. cxxii. 6.

O pray for the Peace of Jeruſalem: They ſhall proſper, that love thee.

SERMON IX. Page 207.

Preached at St. *James*'s Church, on the Thankſgiving-Day, *April* 25, 1749, for the Peace.

PSAL. xxix. 10.

——*The Lord ſhall give his People the Bleſſing of Peace.*

An

An Anſwer to Dr. *Mayhew*. Page 239

A Letter to the Right Honourable *Horatio Walpole*, Eſq; Page 341

SER-

SERMON I.

(Preached on a General Faſt.)

2 CHRON. XV. 2.

The Lord is with you, while ye be with Him: and if ye ſeek Him, He will be found of you: but if ye forſake Him, He will forſake you.

THESE Words are the Beginning of a ſerious Admonition, given by the Direction of Heaven to the Nation of the *Jews*, as they returned from obtaining, under the Conduct of *Aſa* their King, one of the greateſt Victories recorded in Scripture. Their Condition, after This, might have appeared to human Policy a very ſecure one: But the Divine Wiſdom ſaw the greateſt of all Dangers impending over them, that which proceeds from forgetting God, and abandoning Virtue. *And the Spirit of the Lord came upon Azariah the Son of Oded, and he went out to*

meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The Lord is with you, while ye be with Him; and if ye seek Him, He will be found of you; but if ye forsake Him, He will forsake you. Now these great Truths, of which Heaven thought it needful to remind them, at the Conclusion of a prosperous War, it must be very much more needful that we should attend to, who seem to be only at the Beginning of a doubtful one. And accordingly we are met here, by the Command of Authority, to consider our Ways, and humble ourselves before God for our Sins, as the necessary Means for deriving a Blessing on our Arms, and restoring and perpetuating Peace and Prosperity to our Country.

It is a melancholy Consideration, that Creatures endued with Reason and Humanity should ever come to employ Force against one another, and make the dreadful Addition of the Miseries of War to the many unavoidable Sufferings of Life. But wicked as this is, when Passion and Resentment, Desire of unjust Gain, or Fondness of infamous Glory prompts to it; yet when Injuries of pernicious Consequence are done to a Nation, and persisted in, and no competent Redress can be obtained, it becomes then, both

necessary

neceſſary for particular Societies, and beneficial to human Society in general, that invaded Rights be vigorouſly aſſerted by the only Way left. When the Sword is drawn for Juſtice alone, and ever ready to be ſheathed as ſoon as that is granted, then Heaven may be appealed to, with Hopes of a favourable *Sentence coming forth from his Preſence, whoſe Eyes behold the thing that is equal* [a]. But if the Aſſertors of a righteous Cauſe be in other reſpects a ſinful People, it is evidently juſt for God, who hath the Cognizance of both theſe Things, to regard whichſoever of them infinite Wiſdom ſhall direct; and make even the injurious Party *the Rod of his Anger, and the Staff in the Day of his Indignation* [b], to correct, or deſtroy, if their Wickedneſs deſerve it, ſuch Nations, as though right in their Diſputes with their Enemies, are wrong at the ſame Time in Matters more important. And how little Terror ſoever our Enemies might give us at firſt; yet now we muſt be ſenſible, that we know not in the leaſt, how ſoon and how formidably they may increaſe: but this we know certainly, that *there is no Reſtraint to the Lord,* to puniſh, as well as *to ſave, by Many, or by Few* [c]. Times of

[a] Pſal. xvii. 2. [b] Iſai. x. 5. [c] 1 Sam. xiv. 6.

War therefore add a peculiar Strength to thoſe Admonitions, which Reaſon and Scripture give us at all Times, to conſider what our State is with regard to Him, *who doth according to his Will in the Army of Heaven, and among the Inhabitants of the Earth*[d]. Let us then all conſider now, whether we have Ground of Hope or of Fear from that awful Declaration of the Prophet, which you have heard read.

The Lord is with you, while ye be with Him. To be with God, is to preſerve in our Minds a reverent Senſe of his Being, Preſence, and Government; to keep cloſe to his Laws, and ſtand on his Side againſt the oppoſite Power of Darkneſs and Sin. Let us then think, if there be need of Thought to anſwer; How is the Reverence due to the Supreme Being preſerved among us? Have we not Perſons who even ridicule the Notion of a wiſe and good Maker of all Things? Have we not thoſe, who, if they do admit a Creator, do not admit a Moral Governor of the World; or at leaſt repreſent him ſo very defective in his Adminiſtration of it, as finally to let bad Perſons be Gainers by their Wickedneſs, and good Perſons Loſers by their Virtue: rejecting with mirthful Scorn,

[d] Dan. iv. 35.

what

what hath ever been the Hope and Support of wiſe and good Men, the Belief of that future State, in which the viſible Irregularities of the preſent ſhall be rectified? Have we not alſo too many, who, profeſſing perhaps to believe in Natural Religion, yet ſpeak of Chriſtianity, the great Means by which it is both ſupported and perfected, not only as a Falſhood, but an Impoſſibility: *Blaſpheming that worthy Name, by which we are called*[e], and diſdaining to receive from God himſelf any other Rules, either of Faith or Life, than ſuch as their own Reaſon, directed by their own Fancy, ſhall preſcribe to them? And let us ſuppoſe, if we can, that the Number of ſuch, as go theſe Lengths deliberately, is upon the Whole but ſmall: yet what ſhall we ſay of the inconſiderately guilty? Are there not Multitudes of all Degrees, who ſeem never once to have aſked themſelves, whether they believe in God or not? or if they do, whether any Regard is due to him or none: who ſlight Religion boldly, without imagining they have ever examined it: who are perſuaded of its Truth perhaps, ſo far as they have any Perſuaſion about the Matter; but have no Notion, that they are to regulate their Conduct by

[e] James ii. 7.

it: who poſſibly do not quite approve of profane Perſons, but are aſtoniſhed at pious ones; and by their Indulgence to the former, and their very great Proneneſs to deſpiſe the latter, plainly ſhew, whether they perceive it themſelves or not, which Party they are on the Road to join?

We have indeed many ſtill, who frequent Divine Worſhip: but how many of all Ranks, and of that Rank particularly, which ought to be an Example, and will be one either of Good or Bad; how many that omit this Duty entirely, or near it; and though it be an evident Part of the Law of Nature, and an expreſs Precept of Chriſtianity, can yet talk, not only of their own neglecting it, with much Gaiety and Humour, but of other Perſons attending upon it as Matter of Conſcience, with much Raillery. And ſuch an Aſcendant hath this contemptuous kind of Impiety got, that there are many Perſons, who ſincerely honour their Maker in their Hearts, but dare not for fear of Deriſion ſhew it in their Behaviour. Let it be thought of a little, what the Appearance and Conſtruction of theſe Things is: and let thoſe who are qualified for it, judge; Is not this the one Nation upon Earth, in which

which Regard to God is taught in the greateſt Purity, and treated with the greateſt Contempt?

But a worſe Symptom yet is, that whilſt Irreligious Perſons are active in the Cauſe of Infidelity; ſome of them with ſo ſelf-denying a Bigotry, as to teach it their Servants, their very Wives and Children: the Generality of ſuch, as think themſelves very competently religious Perſons, ſcarce appear to have any practical Impreſſions at all made on them by thoſe Truths, which they acknowledge for the Law of their Lives. They forget, it may be feared, almoſt totally, the Exerciſe of private Piety; and behave in regard to publick Devotion with a Negligence, which they would think highly indecent towards their earthly Superiors: allow themſelves in ſuch Levity of Speech on the moſt ſerious Subjects, as would ſcarce be juſtifiable in ſome of the moſt trifling ones; from their Conduct avowedly on Principles, that have no Tincture in them of the Faith, which they profeſs; and in effect declare themſelves to think of nothing but this World, whilſt yet they are really perſuaded of another to come. To this it muſt be added, that very many, who not only believe, but

are influenced by their Belief in other Reſpects, inſtead of *confeſſing their Lord and Maſter before Men*, as he hath moſt ſolemnly commanded them [f], are ſilent and indifferent, whilſt he is denied, or diſregarded ever ſo much; and ſeem aſhamed of a Cauſe they ought to glory in: by which Means they give bad Perſons a Colour for pretending, that few or none are Chriſtians in earneſt; and take away from ſuch, as are well-diſpoſed, the Encouragement of ſeeing how great a Number yet remains. For, God be thanked, they are ſtill no ſmall Number, who continue after all bearing Teſtimony to the Goſpel of Chriſt. But of how many Sins againſt it, not a few even of theſe are guilty at the ſame Time, by deviating from *the Form of ſound Words* [g], by unwarrantable Diviſions, and uncharitable Animoſities; it is a great deal better that they ſhould conſider, than that others ſhould ſay: only thus much cannot but be ſaid, that theſe Things add a peculiar Gloom to the View, which we are taking.

Religion, it muſt be owned, hath never been practiſed any-where, as it ought. But have

[f] Matt. x. 32. Mark viii. 38. Luke ix. 26. [g] 2 Tim. i. 13.

not

not both the Practice and Profeſſion of it decayed moſt remarkably, in this Nation, within the Compaſs of but a few Years? Is not the Proſpect before us, that of its declining yet much lower in the Generation that is coming on? And what do we imagine this will end in? If God is, it muſt be a Matter of ill Deſert, either wilfully or thoughtleſly to treat Him, as if he were not. If he hath given a Revelation of his Will to Mankind, it cannot be innocent to neglect it, as if he had given none. And if he is the righteous Governor of the World, He will ſupport his Government by puniſhing where guilt appears. If the Guilt be National, it muſt be expected the Puniſhment will be ſo too. And though it were not, yet amidſt the innumerable Connexions of Things, one Part of a Society cannot ſuffer, but the Whole muſt partake.

What Judgments in particular God will execute at any Time on impious Nations, we cannot ſay. All Nature is in his Power: and they, who offend, have every thing to fear. But one ſure Method of Correction, (a very merciful Method, as the lower Degrees of it give Warning of the higher, but a dreadful one indeed,

deed, if that Warning be not taken) is by appointing the natural Conſequences of every Sin to be Part of its Reward. The Conſequences of Irreligion then what are they, and what muſt they be, on every Community? True Piety cannot induce Men to injure their Country; and comprehends peculiar Inducements to ſerve it, of the greateſt Force. But in Times of public Danger eſpecially, Belief of Religion gives a Spirit, and Defence of Religion a Motive for exerting it, which Conſiderations of a lower Nature will never equal. For what is there that can equal the Exhortation, *Be of good Courage, and let us behave ourſelves valiantly for our People and for the Cities of our God: and let the Lord do that which is good in his Sight* [h]. *Fear not, neither be diſmayed: for the Battle is not yours, but God's* [i]. Whereas, if ſome through Infidelity have no Hope in him, and others through Wickedneſs have only Fear of him, ſo far as theſe Ways of Thinking can influence, *all Hands will be feeble, and every Heart will melt* [k].

But indeed the Belief of a juſt and good Being, who ſees and will reward, is at all Times the great Support under the Sufferings of Life,

[h] 1 Chron. xix. 13. [i] 2 Chron. xx. 15. [k] Iſai. xiii. 7.

the

the great Incitement to every thing worthy, the great Reſtraint from every thing baſe. Human Weakneſs evidently wants theſe Things: and there is nothing elſe, that can always furniſh them. The virtuous Dictates of their own Minds will have little Influence comparatively on moſt Men, when they are conſidered no longer as the Voice of God ſpeaking inwardly to them. And the Penalties of human Laws, without thoſe of the divine Law ſuperadded, will often be evaded, and not ſeldom deſperately braved. For if once Men think there is nothing beyond Death, they will ſoon come to think there is nothing in it, which ought to with-hold them from preferring a ſhort Life ſpent as they like, to a long one ſpent otherwiſe. Feeling themſelves free from the Terrors of Religion, they will fly out into Profligateneſs, merely to ſhew they are free: And it will be Encouragement enough to them, to purſue every Appetite, Paſſion, and Fancy, without Reſerve; that whatever Inconveniencies may happen to ariſe from it, one Moment can deliver them from all at once, whenever they pleaſe. How then will they act in the numberleſs Caſes, to which the Power of the Magiſtrate either cannot or is not likely to reach

reach at all, or but imperfectly at best? How, for Instance, will the Properties, and even the Lives of Men be secured, when Perjury is no longer dreaded? A Consideration of peculiar Weight in this Country: where, with amazing Inconsistence, we are multiplying Oaths, as if we could depend upon them for every thing; and slighting the Care of Religion, which alone can give us Cause to depend on them for any thing. But in general, What or Whom can we possibly hope Mankind will regard to any constant good Purpose, if they will not regard God: And how can we pretend to regard him, whilst we go on as we do? Nor let it be thought, that the Belief of a future Recompence is necessary to the lower Part of the World alone: though if it were, they will never preserve it long, when they see their Superiors have it not. But the higher Mens Station, and the greater their Power is, the more is the Importance, both to others and themselves, that they be strongly influenced to do Good and not Evil, by this only Motive that can never be outweighed.

It is very true, neither Irreligious Persons are always so bad, nor Religious ones always

so

ſo good, as their Notions lead them to be: But ſtill every Way of Thinking produces, more or leſs, its natural Effects. The deeper Root Religion takes, the more Benefit will ſpring from it: and the wider Irreligion ſpreads, the more Miſchief it will bring forth. At preſent it muſt endeavour to appear as harmleſs as it can, to recommend itſelf: and ſome Degree of the good old Impreſſions will remain, and have Influence for a Time, even on thoſe who have done their beſt to wear them out. But when Profaneneſs ſhall once have attained its Maturity, then it will be felt, if Men are reſolved not to ſee it before, which were in the right: the weak and credulous Creatures, who contended for honouring God: or the Perſons of ſuperior Knowledge and Freedom of Thought, who ſcorned and forſook him.

But we muſt remember, our Maker is forſaken, when Virtue, the Law He hath given to Mankind, is tranſgreſſed; as well as when his Worſhip is deſerted, or his Being denied. Let it then be a ſecond Article of Inquiry, What our Condition is in this Reſpect.

The Conſequence appears a very plain one, that when Religion decays, Morals muſt. How-

However let us look into Fact. In ſpeaking of Virtues and Vices relating to the Public, no Matters of Controverſy ought ſo much as to be hinted at in this Place: a Place to be kept ſacredly ſeparate from the Conteſts of Parties; and only employed, when Occaſion requires, to call on every Party alike, as in the Name of God, to conſider their Doings. Where Diviſions and mutual Accuſations run ſo dreadfully high, there muſt be great Faults on one Side or other; 'tis well, if not on all. And all ſhould conſider very ſeriouſly, what they are aiming at, and by what Means; what they are riſquing, and to what good End. But That above the reſt ſhould be conſidered, which it may be feared is often thought of leaſt, what muſt become, whilſt each Side is ſupporting itſelf by the Methods too common, what muſt become of the Virtue and Integrity of this People, the moſt important Part of all they have to be concerned for. Every other Sort of Loſs Nations have often recovered, and riſen again from the loweſt Ebb: but Loſs of Probity and Principle, this affects the Vitals of Society: and whatever accidental Advantages may ſeem to ariſe from it in any Caſe for a Time; if the Diſtemper grows, and

it

it is the hardeſt in the World to ſtop, its Concluſion muſt be fatal. And let it not be objected that Countries of very little Virtue and public Spirit have flouriſhed notwithſtanding. For how have they flouriſhed? In a State of Freedom? No. Outward Proſperity hath been joined with domeſtic Oppreſſion: or if Intervals of Eaſe have been felt; they have always been precarious, and generally ſhort.

Impartial Reflections on theſe Matters will ſhew us very clearly the Guilt and the Danger of our Sins with Reſpect to the Public. But we ſhall ſee both in a yet ſtronger Light, if we reflect farther, How very little Zeal we expreſs, in the Midſt of all our Vehemence about diſputed Points, for the Promotion of Things indiſputably right. Propoſals for Reformation are treated in the Groſs, as mere Chimeras; mighty little Harm apprehended from the moſt flagrant Immoralities, but dreadful ill Conſequences to Liberty from reſtraining them: Laws treated with Contempt by thoſe who ſhould obey them, and this connived at by thoſe who ſhould execute them; ſtill every one complaining immoderately of others, for what no one will himſelf contribute to amend.

But

But indeed public Virtue, though it were genuine, will never be conſiſtent and univerſal, while private Vices are indulged. And to what a deplorable Degree theſe abound amongſt us, needs not be ſaid, how much ſoever it needs to be thought of. The Intemperance, the promiſcuous Lewdneſs, the Want of Induſtry and Frugality, the Diſregard to Authority and Order, the Profligateneſs of all Kinds, that hath overſpread in a moſt uncommon Manner the lower Part of the People, every Body ſees. And would but ſome of higher Condition reflect, how much they have ſunk themſelves to a Level with their Inferiors, in ſome of the worſt of their Qualities; and indeed contributed to make many of them ſo bad as they are, and themſelves deſpiſed by them at the ſame Time; it might be hoped the Conſideration would be uſeful. But not to ſay more of theſe: The Faults of too many, who are accounted, and are in Compariſon, decent and regular Perſons; their improvident Expenſiveneſs, pernicious many Ways; their Living to Amuſements and Pleaſures only, and overlooking the moſt ſerious Obligations of Life; forgetting the Inſpection of their own Conduct, their Families and Affairs; neglecting

ing their very Children, at leaſt in the important Point of their Religion and Morals: Theſe are ſad Inſtances of perſonal Guilt, and make a great Addition to the national Danger.

But when to the above-mentioned Epidemical Sins, every one hath added, after examining himſelf faithfully, the ſeparate Tranſgreſſions of his own Life, and the inward *Plague*, which he hath permitted to infect *his own Heart*[l]; unknown perhaps to Men, but *naked and open to Him, with whom we have to do*[m]: then we ſhall have no Doubt left, whether the total Amount be not abundantly ſufficient to juſtify Heaven, in whatever Judgments it may inflict on Us and our Country. And if, for Inſtance, by our Contempt of true Religion, we ſhould open a Way for Popiſh Superſtition to overſpread us, after a ſhort preparatory Reign of atheiſtical Diſſoluteneſs; if our Abuſes on all Hands of the Bleſſings of a Free Government ſhould introduce upon us a Slavery of our own creating; if the ſinful Exceſſes, that we have ſuffered Wealth and Plenty to lead us into, ſhould bring on us, as

[l] 1 Kings viii. 38. [m] Heb. iv. 13.

they naturally do, Poverty and Diſtreſs; and our domeſtic Enmities deliver us up to our common Adverſary: *who ſhall have Pity upon thee, O Jeruſalem, or who ſhall bemoan thee; or who ſhall go aſide to aſk of thy Peace*[n]?

The common Anſwer to all Repreſentations of this Sort, is, That the World hath always been bad; and therefore we have no peculiar Reaſon to fear. But if it hath been always a Place of Wickedneſs, it hath always been a Place of Miſery too, by Means of that Wickedneſs. Continual Effects have been ever neceſſary to keep both from increaſing. And if we, whom God hath treated with ſuch diſtinguiſhing Mercy, will not uſe theſe Efforts, but abandon ourſelves to Sin; as he doth think fit to make ſome Examples of his Juſtice from Time to Time, what fitter Example he can make, is hard to ſay.

Perſons however will flatter themſelves, that theſe, at the worſt, are Dangers of very diſtant Times. And every ſingle Sinner in the World flatters himſelf in juſt the ſame Manner. Yet the Conſequences of their Sins do overtake Men, and may overtake Nations too,

[n] Jer. xv. 5.

with

with ſurpriſing Suddenneſs. And the Sentence, recorded in Scripture, is perfectly juſt: *They of the Houſe of Iſrael ſay, The Viſion that he ſeeth is for many Days to come; and he prophecieth of Times that are far off. Therefore ſhall none of my Words be prolonged any more: but the Word which I have ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord God*[o]. *And they ſhall know, that I am the Lord; and have not ſaid in vain, that I would do this Evil unto them*[p].

Other Perſons there are, who acknowledge the Proſpect to be bad, and Evil perhaps impending: But the only wiſe Part in their Opinion is, to let Matters go as they will, and enjoy themſelves as long as they can: Why ſhould they be uneaſy before the Time comes? Now if it were certain, that nothing could do good, this might be reaſonable in a worldly View of Things: but where every one may contribute, both by amending himſelf and awakening others, to prevent Ruin; there to be indolent, is as contrary to Humanity, as it is to Religion. And therefore the Word of God hath taken ſevere Notice of it, as a great Crime. *Ye have ſeen the Breaches of the City of David, that they are many:—And in that Day*

[o] Ezek. xii. 27, 28. [p] Ezek. vi. 10.

did the Lord God of Hoſts call to Weeping, and to Mourning, and to girding with Sackcloth: and behold Joy and Gladneſs, eating Fleſh, and drinking Wine: Let us eat and drink, for To-morrow we die. And it was revealed in mine Ears by the Lord of Hoſts: Surely this Iniquity ſhall not be purged from you, till ye die, ſaith the Lord God of Hoſts [q].

But even they, who are concerned for the Public, may yet expreſs that Concern in a very faulty Way. Many ſeem to think they have fully done their Duty, as ſoon as they have been angry at thoſe, whom they apprehend to have any Way occaſioned what is amiſs: angry, perhaps at the wrong Perſons, perhaps in a wrong Manner: ſuch as only tends to increaſe Guilt, and haſten Miſchief.

The firſt Complaint, generally ſpeaking, is of thoſe in Authority. And undoubtedly the People have a Right to complain, whenever the common Concern is adminiſtered ill. But then it ſhould be conſidered, that we may, through Ignorance or Prejudice, expect from Authority, either what it cannot do, or what is not fit to be done: we may expect more than

[q] Iſa. xxii. 9, 12, 13, 14.

is

is reaſonable to expect from Men like ourſelves, though it be fit: and even ſuppoſing them very much to blame, we may conduct ourſelves upon it ſo as to be equally or yet more to blame. Want of Reverence to Laws and Superiors is one of our great Evils: and all Oppoſition to whatever is thought wrong, ſhould be accompanied with the ſtricteſt Care not to augment this Evil. But our Duty requires us peculiarly to beware of raiſing Domeſtic Uneaſineſſes too high, when a foreign Enemy may take Advantage of them: and at all Times it requires us, to preſerve moſt religiouſly the Loyalty and Honour due to the ſupreme Power: eſpecially now, when our preſent Eſtabliſhment is our only human Hope of having all that is valuable to us ſecured to ourſelves, and tranſmitted to our Poſterity.

Next to the Rulers of a Nation, its Inſtructors are uſually the great Object of Cenſure: and we acknowledge there is Cauſe. We have not been ſo ſerious and religious, ſo zealous and diligent, ſo diſintereſted and humble, ſo mild and charitable, as we ought. The Public muſt have ſuffered by this: we have ſuffered by it ourſelves: and, unleſs we repent, we have Ground to expect a yet fuller Execu-

tion, than we have experienced already, of what Heaven inflicted on our Predeceſſors in the *Jewiſh* Nation: *Therefore have I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the People, according as ye have not kept my Ways* [r]. Yet we cannot but hope, that a very conſiderable Part of the Accuſations brought againſt us, would appear, upon Enquiry, to be without Foundation. But however that be, we muſt remind you, that Our Faults will be no Excuſe for Your Tranſgreſſions: and we earneſtly beg, that they who complain we do not the Good we ought, would at leaſt not hinder, but give us Opportunity, and aſſiſt us rather, to do both Others and Themſelves the Good we would.

But even they, who proceed from Complaints to Endeavours of amending Things, will fail unhappily of their End, if they truſt to worldly Methods alone, and leave Religion and Virtue, the great Support and Cement of human Society, out of their Schemes. This will be merely palliating for a little while: and doing what the Scripture, in perfect Conformity with plain Reaſon, hath long ago condemned, as doing nothing. *Becauſe they have ſeduced my People, ſaying, Peace, and there was no Peace;*

[r] Mal. ii. 9.

and

and one built up a Wall, and others daubed it with untempered Mortar: Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, I will rend it with a ſtormy Wind, and bring it down to the Ground, ſo that the Foundations thereof ſhall be diſcovered; and it ſhall fall, and ye ſhall be conſumed in the Midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord[a]. Indeed every Page of the prophetical Writings recommends itſelf greatly to thinking Perſons, by the moſt forcible and convincing Expreſſions of the utter Inefficacy of every Expedient for public Good, that is not accompanied with true Virtue and true Piety.

Theſe, therefore, it is our moſt important Intereſt to reſtore and promote: to repreſent with Earneſtneſs, and yet with Mildneſs, to ſuch as are deficient in either, how wrong in itſelf, and how hurtful to the World, their Conduct is: and to be zealous in doing our own Duty, whether They will attend to theirs or not: Perſons of Rank and Influence, by ſetting an Example worthy of Imitation, and ſhewing different Regards to the Good and the Bad; Perſons intruſted with public Power, by behaving in their ſeveral Stations uprightly; Parents and Maſters, by the prudent Exerciſe of their

[a] Ezek. xiii. 10—14.

private Authority; and every one, at leaſt, by reforming himſelf. This, if it do nothing farther, will be ſecuring his own Happineſs: and the more ſingle Reformations there are, the nearer will be our Approach to an Univerſal one. We are called indeed perpetually to Repentance: but the preſent National Call, if it be not hearkened to, will much aggravate the Guilt, not only of the profane Deſpiſers of it, but thoſe alſo, whoſe Compliance with it is merely external; who dare to approach the Searcher of Hearts, and mock him by ſaying to him, without Sincerity, ſuch Things as we have joined in ſaying this Day.

On the Times appointed for Confeſſion of Sins, it hath always been a Rule, as the Word of God plainly ſhews, for Perſons to abſtain in a conſiderable Degree from their uſual Food: not as thinking it a Duty of any Value in itſelf, for that were a ſuperſtitious Imagination; and nothing can be more expreſs againſt every Superſtition, than Scripture is: but partly to make an Acknowledgment of more than ordinary Solemnity, by their Actions as well as Words, of their Unworthineſs to partake of the common Bleſſings of Heaven; and chiefly to ſpend thoſe Hours in Humility of Spirit, and cool

Reflection

Reflection for their future Good, which they have ſpent too frequently in dangerous Levities, or ſinful Indulgences. It is not then the Abſtinence, it is not the outward Humiliation, nor even the real Seriouſneſs of a Day, which God requires of us; but that theſe Things be made ſubſervient to our laſting Benefit: that preſerving on our Minds the Impreſſion of what we have ſaid and heard here, we go Home and retire into ourſelves; think over our ſeveral Duties, public and private, with reſpect to our Maker, our Fellow-creatures, and the Regulation of our own Hearts; and after renewing our Applications for Pardon and Grace, ſet right, without Delay, whatever hath been wrong: that we form Reſolutions to think often of our own Conduct, to follow ſteadily the moſt effectual Methods for preſerving it ſuch as we ought, and not to ſuffer the Opinions and Cuſtoms of an inconſiderate World, to wear out of our Minds the Regard we owe to the Author and End of our Beings.

But beſides theſe Obligations, there is yet another, which particularly deſerves our Attention at this Time; that when we aſk Mercy of God, we ſhew it to Man. And accordingly the Scripture joins cloſely together Faſting and giving

ing Alms; which therefore we ſhould join too, each according to his Ability: but always remembering, that no one Part of our Duty whatever will be accepted as an Equivalent for tranſgreſſing any other; but we muſt *break off our Sins by Righteouſneſs*, as well as *our Iniquities by ſhewing Mercy to the Poor*[t], if ever we expect that our Charity ſhould avail towards procuring our Pardon.

And now would we but employ the preſent Solemnity, in determining conſcientiouſly to practiſe theſe Things: beſides the good Fruits, it could not fail to produce in each of us ſingly; we might hope, on very juſt Grounds, to experience nationally the ſame happy Effects of it, which we read the *Jews* did, from making the ſame Determination, upon hearing the Admonition of the Text. *They gathered themſelves together, and they entered into a Covenant to ſeek the Lord God of their Fathers. And they ſware unto him with a loud Voice: And all Judah rejoiced at the Oath. For they had ſworn with all their Heart, and ſought him with their whole Deſire, and he was found of them: And the Lord gave them Reſt round about*[u].

[t] Dan. iv. 27. [u] 2 Chron. xv. 10, 12, 14, 15.

SER-

SERMON II.

(Preached on a General Faſt.)

1 PET. v. 6.

Humble yourſelves therefore under the mighty Hand of God, that he may exalt you in due Time.

HUMILITY of Heart and Behaviour is a Duty, ſo deeply founded in the Nature of Man, that though we knew of no Power above us, we ought yet to think modeſtly of ourſelves, from a Conſciouſneſs of our Infirmities; and pay a mutual Deference one to another, in proportion to the different Pre-eminences, be they ever ſo ſmall, by which we are ſeverally diſtinguiſhed. But the leaſt Apprehenſion of a perfect Being ſuperintending us, muſt ſurely magnify beyond Expreſſion the Senſe, how very imperfect we are: and convince us, that the utmoſt Reverence, of which we are capable, towards ſuch a one, if ſuch a one

one there be, will fall vaſtly ſhort of what we owe. Now the Exiſtence of a powerful and wiſe, a juſt and good, Ruler of all, is at firſt Sight a poſſible Thing. And were we ſure of no more, the Notion is ſo reſpectable in itſelf, ſo beneficial to human Society, and ſo peculiarly comfortable to every honeſt Mind, that paſſing it over with a ſcornful Neglect, inſtead of attending to it ſeriouſly, would be a Haughtineſs of Spirit, blameworthy and ſhocking to a great Degree. But the Reality of this Notion is undeniably proved, by the plaineſt Obſervations on every Part of the Univerſe, and the ſtricteſt Inquiries into its general Conſtitution: by the natural Prepoſſeſſions of common Men, the acuteſt Reaſonings of ſpeculative Men, and the moſt univerſal Conſent, that ever any inviſible Truth obtained, of all Men. Yet farther, to leave no Plea for Ignorance of it, or of its Conſequences, the Creator hath made himſelf known to his Creatures by expreſs Revelation: and declared, what he is, what he expects from them, what he hath decreed concerning them. How monſtrous a Diſpoſition of Soul muſt it be then, that can pride itſelf in ſtanding out againſt ſuch Evidence of ſuch a Doctrine: can take upon it to cenſure the Works of the Almighty,

mighty, without underſtanding a ſingle Part of them thoroughly; can triumph in the Thought of an ungoverned and fatherleſs World, of Wickedneſs unpuniſhed, and Virtue unrewarded; and hold thoſe in utter Contempt, who entertain better Hopes!

Our Nation affords, I fear, more than a few Perſons, guilty even of ſuch Pride againſt God, as this. But it affords Multitudes of a Sort, if poſſible, yet more unaccountable; who believe in him, and ſlight him. Acknowledging a Sovereign Lord of the World, without ſtanding in Awe of him, is doubtleſs a moſt aſtoniſhing Inconſiſtency: and yet I conceive it will appear, on Inquiry, the main Source of thoſe great and many Sins, for which we are met here to expreſs our Concern. Now if this be our Caſe, a little Reflection will ſhew it to be a very dangerous one: and the Apoſtle hath pointed out the only Cure, that ſince, as the preceding Verſe teaches, *God reſiſteth the Proud, and giveth Grace to the Humble*, we ſhould *humble ourſelves* unfeignedly *under his mighty Hand*, which hath been, and is, in ſeveral Reſpects, heavy on us; that ſo, inſtead of depreſſing us lower ſtill, *he may exalt us* again *in due Time*.

There

There are not many comparatively, but in their cooler Hours at leaſt, believe the Author of Nature to be alſo the wiſe and juſt Lawgiver and Ruler of Mankind. Nay, lamentable as the Apoſtacy of our Days hath been, the Generality ſtill entertain a Perſuaſion, grounded on the firmeſt Proofs, that he hath notified the Conditions of eternal Felicity by Jeſus Chriſt. But, having this *Knowledge of God*, do they *glorify him as God*[a]? Do they pay any Homage to him, do they cultivate any Regard for him? Do they conſider him as the Giver of all Good, to whom their Thanks are due for every Thing they enjoy; as the Judge of the whole Earth, who ſhall reward every one according to his Works? Will they, in Obedience to that Reaſon, which he hath beſtowed on them, reſiſt their vicious Appetites and Paſſions: will they, on the Authority of that Revelation, which he hath ſuperadded, receive any Thing, but what they can ſee of themſelves to be true; or do any Thing, but what they can ſee of themſelves to be requiſite? Is it not indeed their ſtated Practice to ſet their own Inclinations and Fancies above all his Aſſertions and Laws: diſdaining to mind what is right or wrong, even

[a] Rom. i. 21.

when

when it relates to this Life; and much more, to be ſwayed by the Tendencies, which Doctrines or Precepts may have, to fit them for the Happineſs of another?

Nay, ſuch as imagine themſelves perhaps very ſteady Believers, and ſufficiently good Chriſtians, do not many of them, though leſs profeſſedly, and without diſtinctly ſeeing it, yet almoſt as effectually, make their Choice juſt as they like, in what Things their Chriſtianity ſhall conſiſt; and what they will go on to think or practiſe, however plainly forbidden in any one's Judgment, but their own. Are they at all willing to ſeek, with ſerious Humility, what the Goſpel teaches? Are they withheld from any Sin which it forbids, merely by the Fear of their Lord and Maſter? Do they perform any Duty, which it enjoins, merely from Love to their Redeemer? Try them but in one Point. The ſacred Writings have repeatedly directed a regular Attendance on public Worſhip and Inſtruction. Yet they neglect it perpetually, on Pretences, for which they would neglect ſcarce any one Thing beſides: when they condeſcend to come, they would uſually be underſtood to do it as Matter of Prudence, or Propriety, and Compliance with Cuſtom; but by no Means

of

of Obedience to God. And in general, they ſubſtitute the Faſhions and Uſages of what they call the World, that is, of the Perſons with whom they are pleaſed, and whom they deſire to pleaſe, in the Place of the Divine Commands. This wretched Rule they follow againſt their Conſciences firſt: to this by Degrees they bend their Conſciences afterwards: and when once they have accompliſhed that, they will not reflect, they will not hearken, they will not bear the Mention of an Argument or a Hint to the contrary; but exclaim againſt it as abſurd, before it can well be brought out; let Reaſon or Scripture ſay what they will: till at laſt, not even yet renouncing their Faith, they have hardly a ſingle good Impreſſion from it left: no Gratitude to God, no Hope in him, no Dread of him; no Thought of themſelves in earneſt, as his Creatures; nor any Recollection, how profligate a Treatment this is of our Maker, of our Saviour, of the holy Spirit of Grace. We do not know, I believe, nor ſuſpect very often, how inconſiderable God is become in our Eyes, and how near Advances we have made to what is in Effect mere Atheiſm. But we have cheated ourſelves with Diſguiſes, and ſhifted between Religion and Irreligion, till

we

we have no Perception whereabout we are. And it is high Time for us to fix once for all, which we will ſtand to. For if the Almighty deſerves any Regard, he deſerves a moſt dutiful and univerſal one. Will we therefore pay him that, or will we avow paying him none?

But were many of us, whoſe Appearance is more decent, to be examined, what there is in us beyond Appearance; were many, who have ſome inward Reſtraints and pious Feelings, queſtioned how far they extend; and if there be not mixed with them, a much leſs indeed, but ſtill a very criminal Neglect and Contempt of the ſupreme Being; what do we think the Reſult would be? Were ſuch to be aſked, how often they pray to him in private, or whether they remember perhaps, when they did ſo laſt; with what Attention they pray at ſuch Times, or whether hurrying over a Set of unmeaning Words contents them; what Care they take in his Houſe, that their Hearts join in the Things they ſay, or improve by thoſe they hear; how often they meditate, as in the Preſence of God, on their Duty, and their Condition with Regard to another Life; whether in Truth they almoſt ever think of a future State, as their principal Concern, or have not inwardly choſen

their Portion here; whether they indulge no ſecret Immorality, are chargeable with no Injuſtice or Unmercifulneſs; what Expreſſion, or what Tincture, there is in their common Converſation and Behaviour of a Chriſtian Spirit; what Zeal they have, what Expences they are at, what Methods they encourage, what Pains they take, for promoting the preſent and eternal Welfare of their Fellow Creatures: how muſt they anſwer? Nobody hath a Right, it may be, to put ſuch Queſtions to you: but ſurely they are very important ones for you to put to yourſelves. And for God's Sake do it: and preſs your Souls home to make an honeſt Reply. For if Religion be any Thing, theſe are moſt material Things. Do you then find, that you have hitherto been, in Relation to them, ſuch Perſons as you ought? And if not do you experience a proportionable Concern for your Failures? Are you even now reſolved to become ſuch? And will you remember and keep to what you reſolve: or run away from your Convictions to the firſt Employment or Amuſement you can hope to loſe them in, or however ſuffer them to wear out for Want of being renewed; ſo after a while, neglect your Maker and his Laws as much as ever; and poſſibly

poſſibly deſpiſe yourſelves for having once, in a Sort of Fright, thought to do otherwiſe? If you relapſe ſo far, your Caſe will be a very dangerous, God grant it be not a deſperate one.

Yet amongſt all theſe blameable Sorts of Perſons, there are many perhaps not ill-diſpoſed, were they left to follow their own Judgments quietly, towards becoming ſincerely and throughout religious. But the World would wonder at them, their Acquaintance would ridicule them: and that they cannot bear. But which is your God then? The World, or the Maker of it? And which is it fitter you ſhould humble yourſelves under? The rightful Authority of the greateſt and beſt of Beings; or the uſurped Tyranny of a few vain Mortals, whoſe Friendſhip means you no Good, and whoſe Enmity can do you no Harm? But ſo it is: we are cowardly one to another, and brave only againſt *Him, who hath Power to caſt into Hell* [b].

Even the loweſt Part of Mankind, they alſo now have learnt from their Superiors to lift themſelves up in Defiance of the Moſt High: to plead openly and boldly for Gratifications, expreſly prohibited by his Commandments;

[b] Luke xii. 5.

to prefer their Diverſions or their Idleneſs before his Worſhip; ſome of them to *ſit in*, and others to ſurround *the Seat of the Scorner*[c]. For poor Wretches, that know nothing elſe, imagine they know enough however to be above Inſtruction in their Duty, to contemn God's Word, and ſcoff at his Miniſters.

Such is the Condition, and I appeal to the Obſervation of you all, alas! to the Conſciences of too many of you, if it be not daily more and more, if it be not, I had almoſt ſaid, univerſally, the Condition of the People of this Land, eſpecially this City. *Help, Lord: for the godly Man ceaſeth, for the faithful fail from among the Children of Men*[d].

But how great and general ſoever our Tranſgreſſions have been; it will be alledged, that they cannot have ariſen from a Principle ſo very ſhocking as Pride, directed againſt the Author of our Beings, but from inconſiderate Indulgence of leſs heinous, though ſtill blame-worthy Diſpoſitions. But were there, and O that there were, much more Room for this Plea than there is, yet bare Inconſiderateneſs and Forgetfulneſs of God is, in no ſmall Degree, Contempt of him. However, ſome Offenders have not ad-

[c] Pſal. i. 1. [d] Pſal. xii. 1.

ventured

ventured on ſo direct Impiety as others. And we ought to judge with all poſſible Tenderneſs of every one's Caſe, beſides our own; but it concerns us beyond Expreſſion not to flatter ourſelves in that. And we may diſcern with Certainty the true State of it by this one Mark. If Want of Thought hath occaſioned our ill Behaviour, we ſhall be thankful for Admonition, and readily change our Courſe: if Pride, we ſhall be diſpleaſed with it, and tempted to go on. But whether we have diſobeyed God wilfully or inadvertently, we have great Cauſe to humble ourſelves before him with deep Contrition: and bewail our own perſonal Guilt in the firſt Place; then the Sins of thoſe, who make up the ſame Community with us: for he cannot correct Them, but we muſt ſuffer at the ſame Time.

Now ſuppoſing we did not at all feel ourſelves particularly under his mighty Hand at preſent, yet ſurely we ought to recollect with great Awe, that in Reality we are under it always. His Government of the World is without ceaſing carried on, however ſilently, yet ſteadily and powerfully, to that one End, which a Being of perfect Holineſs muſt propoſe to himſelf ultimately, the Manifeſtation of his Glory, in the

430938

Punishment of the Wicked, and Reward of the Good. Were both to be entirely deferred till after Death, as the chief Part of both will, yet how near is that to us all; and how very near to many of us, who perhaps are the farthest of any from suspecting it! Though were it as distant as it can, yet the Connection of it with eternal Enjoyments or Sufferings being as certain as that God is holy and true, the practical Inference would be just the same, as if it were overtaking us this very Moment. But indeed, unless we will absolutely shut our Eyes, we must see Judgments from above, both naturally flowing from our Sins, and additionally inflicted on them, in the mean while.

All Wickedness, by the righteous and wise Appointment of Providence, in the ordinary Course of Things produces Misery: and the great Restraint from all Wickedness is the Fear of God. While Men continue to reverence Him, there will always be some Hold upon them, to keep them back from committing Evil, or bring them back to repent of it. But when once that Band is broken, which it is of late in this Nation, beyond any other in the Christian, or perhaps the Heathen World, slighter and weaker Ties will soon give Way

one

one after another, till by Degrees every Thing is ſet looſe. And how very faſt accordingly our Morals and our Prudence have been forſaking us, ever ſince we have begun to forſake Religion, and to find out that our Maker is unworthy of our Notice, a little Reflection will ſhew us too plainly, if indeed any be needful. Do we not ſee Probity and Integrity, Friendlineſs and natural Affection, viſibly decayed? Perſons of all Ranks living above their Ranks; and firſt diſtreſſing themſelves and their Families by vain and vicious Expences, then deſcending to every Baſeneſs, that will enable them to proceed in this wrong Way, and every Folly that will drive away Remorſe for an Hour, though by furniſhing Cauſe for its Return with more Bitterneſs than ever: crouding their whole Time with abſurd and dangerous Diverſions, and infected with a Rage for Pleaſure and Shew, be the Conſequences what they will, that hath taken Poſſeſſion of High and Low, Young and Old, to a Degree unknown before; and in many fears not, in ſome affects, to diſplay itſelf, on the Days ſet apart for the Worſhip of God, nay for ſolemn Penitence and Humiliation? Do we not ſee almoſt every Body

treating the groſſeſt and moſt pernicious Immoralities, of what they gently ſtile the gay Kind, as no Faults at all in one Sex, and daily approaching nearer towards affording them open Countenance in the other: making on any Occaſion indeed, very little Diſtinction, though it be of unſpeakable Importance to make a great one, between good People and bad; or, to ſay the Truth, rather inverting than laying Claim to the Pſalmiſt's Character: *In whoſe Eyes a vile Perſon is contemned; but he honoureth them, that fear the Lord*[e]. Do we not ſee them, educating their Children, and managing their Servants, as if it were on purpoſe to have them wicked: plainly perceiving them to be miſerable in Conſequence of it; perpetually involved themſelves in grievous Uneaſineſſes and Difficulties from it, and making frequently heavy Complaints of it; yet never once reflecting to Purpoſe, whence it comes, or what would mend it: but ſtupidly acquieſcing in what they have the neareſt Concern to prevent; and take it for granted, that ſuch of neceſſity is to be the Condition of their Families, from one Generation to another?

[e] Pſal. xv. 4.

And

And if these Fruits have sprung in private Life from our Disdain of Piety, what must it have produced in public? Just what we were to expect from a Number of such Creatures put together; and from the fixed Decree of Providence, that *they, who plough Iniquity, and sow Wickedness, shall reap the same*[f]. Rulers and Magistrates having permitted the Authority that ordained them, to sink, have, by a Consequence, which they might easily have foreseen, lost their own: Respect to every Kind of Superiors is worn out; and next to the Laws of Heaven, those of our Country are regarded least. The Nature of Things, and the Word of God, have made Uprightness and Industry the Supports of Society, and Religion the Support of Them. But we have imagined we could do better than this: we have been laying other Foundations, and bringing these into utter Disesteem, as it were by Consent on all Sides; till they, who desire most to act upon Principle, find, it may be feared, scarce any Remainder of Principle among us, left to act upon. We have *trusted in the Staff of a broken Reed, whereon if a Man lean, it will go into his Hand,*

[f] Job. iv. 8.

and

and pierce it[g]. *We have forſaken God, the Fountain of living Waters, and hewed us out broken Ciſterns, that can hold no Water*[h]. We have indeed been worſe than negligent, we have been jealous of Religion; fearful, that Bigotry, Enthuſiaſm, Superſtition, and all Manner of Evils would flow from it: and ſo, without taking the leaſt Care to guard againſt them, or prevent the Increaſe of that Communion, in which they are moſt intimately mixed with it, Piety in general hath been made the Subject of Invective and Deriſion, till we are at preſent immerſed in Profaneneſs and Profligateneſs: and, as Extremes beget one another, directly in the Road to be over-run after a while by Popery, the Schools of which are multiplying continually in our Streets. We have thought the Morals of our People totally undeſerving of Regard, unleſs it were to corrupt them, that we might enjoy *the public Benefits of private Vices:* and the Conſequence hath been, to ſay of others no more than hath been ſaid, that our Poor, the Strength and Riches of a Nation when regulated well, are every-where deſtroying themſelves and their Poſterity by their Intemperance and promiſcuous Lewdneſs; and be-

[g] Iſ. xxxvi. 6. [h] Jer. ii. 13.

coming,

coming, in the mean Time, an inſupportable Burthen by their Idleneſs and Extravagance. We have thought that neither God nor Man were to reſtrain whatever we pleaſe to call Liberty; and thus we have plunged into a Licentiouſneſs, that hath brought upon us many of the Inconveniences, and almoſt all the Diſcontent, of Slavery.

Nor hath the Almighty omitted to ſuperadd, though with a gentle Hand, Corrections intirely his own, to the Sufferings, which we have choſen to inflict on ourſelves by Means of the ſtated Connections, which he hath wiſely and juſtly eſtabliſhed. We had long been poſſeſſed of the Bleſſing of Peace, without making any one good Uſe of it: and he hath permitted a War to come upon us, of which we foreſee neither the Duration nor the Event. We had long enjoyed healthy and plentiful Seaſons, without acknowledging Him for the Giver of them: and we have ſince been viſited with Sickneſs in all our Borders; and ſuch Dearth, as few, if any of us, ever knew before. *Our Heavens have been made as Braſs, and our Earth as Iron*[i]; and we would not underſtand it to be a Chaſtiſement: *the former and the latter Rain*[k] have

[i] Deut. xxviii. 23. [k] Deut. xi. 14. Jer. v. 24.

been

been restored to us, and we have not owned it to be a Mercy. Now, if lighter and shorter Judgments will not awaken us, heavier and longer must. For so the Prophet foretells: *Lord, when thy Hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see*[l]. And how much greater Evils God may yet cause us to see, lies hid in the Treasures of his own Foreknowledge. We are at present in a Condition, that may, in various Respects, very naturally and very soon become extremely dreadful. And what else we can do to better our Prospect, is neither easy for any Person to discover, nor indeed the Concern of every Person to inquire: but there is one Thing, which alone of itself will do incredible Good; and every Thing besides, very little without it; which we all have in our Power, and all feel to be our Duty. *Come, and let us return unto the Lord our God: for He hath torn, and He will heal us: He hath smitten, and He will bind us up*[m].

Both Particulars and Nations, which fall into a bad Way, are strangely unwilling, for the most Part, to understand the Truth of their own Case. Such was the Disposition of God's ancient People, admirably described by the Pro-

[l] Is. xxvi. 11. [m] Hos. vi. 1.

phet

phet *Hoſea: His Strength is devoured, and he knoweth it not: yea, grey Hairs are upon him, and he knoweth it not. And the Pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his Face: and they do not return to the Lord, nor ſeek him, for all this*[n]. Nay, when the Diſeaſe is much too notorious to be denied, Perſons will be aſcribing it to other Cauſes, and inventing other Cures, than the right one; putting Confidence in Schemes unconnected with Reformation, and perhaps mending bad with worſe. But to theſe the Almighty himſelf hath expreſly denounced: *Woe to the rebellious Children, ſaith the Lord, that take Counſel, but not of me; that cover with a Covering, but not of my Spirit; that they may add Sin to Sin: that will not hear the Law of the Lord; which ſay, Cauſe the Holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before us. Wherefore, thus ſaith the Holy One of Iſrael: Becauſe ye deſpiſe this Word, therefore this Iniquity ſhall be to you as a Breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high Wall, whoſe Breaking cometh ſuddenly at an Inſtant*[o]. Healing Sores in a palliative, unſound Manner, only occaſions their burſting out again with more threatening Symptoms. If therefore we would truly mend our Caſe, we muſt

[n] Hoſ. vii. 9, 10. [o] Iſ. xxx. 1—13.

go

go to the Bottom of it. We have been wicked, and we muſt repent. We have deſpiſed God, and we muſt *humble ourſelves under his mighty Hand.*

But then what ſhall we reckon is doing ſo? Is it merely appointing or obſerving a Form of Humiliation for Forms Sake? Inſtead of appeaſing God, we ſhall not ſo much as deceive Men by this: but only veil Irreligion with tranſparent Hypocriſy. Is it then being affected and warmed a little, at the Time, by what we ſay or hear in this Place; and becoming, almoſt immediately after, juſt the ſame Perſons that we were before? On the contrary, theſe tranſient Fits of Piety are mentioned in Scripture, as a very diſcouraging Sign: *O Ephraim, what ſhall I do unto thee? O Judah, what ſhall I do unto thee? For your Goodneſs is as a Morning Cloud, and as the early Dew it goeth away*[p]. While Perſons reflect not at all, one knows not how it may operate, if ever they come to reflect. But when, through the Grace of God, they have actually been made ſenſible of their Guilt and their Danger, and yet relapſe into it; when their Convictions have been renewed, their good Purpoſes repeated, and yet all ſuf-

[p] Hoſ. vi. 4.

fered,

fered, Time after Time, to fall back into nothing: what can be expected, but that Heaven will at laſt abandon thoſe, who in ſo ſhameful a Manner abandon themſelves. Our preſent Buſineſs therefore is, each of us to imprint on our Minds now ſuch deep Sentiments, as may influence us ever after, that devoutly conforming our Lives and our Souls to the Will of God, is the very End of our Being: to recollect and confeſs before him, how grievouſly and how long both we in particular, and this Nation in general, have neglected the Obedience we owe him: to acknowledge, that we are altogether in his Hands, as private Perſons and as a People: to conſider whatever hath befallen us, as leſs than our Iniquities have merited; to prepare ourſelves, with meek Reſignation for whatever more he may pleaſe to inflict on us: yet earneſtly petition him, that whatever becomes of our temporal Concerns, *our Spirits may be ſaved in the Day of the Lord Jeſus*[q]; and that if it be conſiſtent with his Holineſs and Wiſdom, he would ſpare us even in this World, *not for our Righteouſneſs, but his own great Mercies*[r], in Chriſt our Redeemer, for the Honour of his Name, and the Preſervation of his

[q] 1 Cor. v. 5. [r] Dan. ix. 18.

true

true Religion eſtabliſhed amongſt us; to form ſolemn Reſolutions againſt every Sin, againſt every Occaſion of Sin, for the future: begging at the ſame Time that Grace of our Sanctifier, which alone can make them effectual: and do all theſe Things not only in Profeſſion, as Matter of outward Decency, but from the Bottom of our Souls; not only with a ſudden Fervor, excited here in the Congregation, but deliberately at Home, before *our Father which ſeeth in ſecret*[s].

How eaſy, or how hard, it may be for any of us to bring our Hearts really into ſuch a Frame as this, He only knows, who knows all Things. Perhaps it is a Sort of Language, and a Way of Thinking, to which ſome of us have never been uſed, and which others have long diſuſed. If it be, we have ſo much the more Need to take it up without Delay. For our Maker and our Judge is intitled to the moſt lowly Submiſſions from his guilty Creatures: and there is neither any Meanneſs in making, nor any Greatneſs in refuſing, them. In all Caſes, the juſt and the right is the worthy and the honourable Behaviour. But in this, above all, it is the neceſſary one too. Obſtinacy cannot ſupport

[s] Matt. vi. 6.

us:

us: Diſſimulation will not conceal us: it is God we are concerned with, and our only Reſource is to throw ourſelves on his Mercy. The very beſt of us have Cauſe to lament our Failings, to reiterate our Vows, to implore his Forgiveneſs and Aſſiſtance, yet more ardently than we have done. In proportion to our Tranſgreſſions and Deficiencies; our Self-Abaſement, our Penitence, our Supplications, our Efforts of Amendment, ought to increaſe. And that our Performance of theſe Obligations will be followed, bad as our State is, with the happieſt Conſequences, Reaſon affords comfortable Hope, the whole Tenor of Scripture expreſsly declares, and the Text with peculiar Strength implies: *Humble yourſelves under the mighty Hand of God, that he may exalt you in due Time.*

But I muſt not now enter on the Illuſtration and Proof of this important Connexion. May our preſent Humiliation give an experimental Proof of it, by effectually inclining us to *be reconciled to God*[t]; and inducing Him to direct our public Counſels into the Way of national Proſperity, and our private Conduct into that of eternal Bleſſedneſs.

[t] 2 Cor. v. 20.

SERMON III.

(Preached on a General Faſt.)

1 PET. v. 6.

Humble yourſelves therefore under the mighty Hand of God, that he may exalt you in due Time.

AT our laſt Meeting on the ſame moſt neceſſary Occaſion, which calls us together now, I endeavoured to lay before you, from theſe Words, both the general Duty of Man's *walking humbly with his God*[a], and the particular Reaſons, which we of this Nation have, for exerciſing a very deep Humility towards him, as we have been particularly guilty, beſides various other Sins, of that unſpeakable ſhocking one, Pride againſt him. Too many amongſt us have dared to treat the Faith, if not of his Being, yet of the only Thing which makes it valuable, a juſt and good Pro-

[a] Mic. vi. 8.

vidence, with utter Contempt: abſurd as it is, that the wiſe and powerful Maker of the World ſhould not be the Ruler of it, and that the Ruler of the World ſhould not *reward every one according to his Works*[b]. Much greater Numbers, if they do not deny his Moral Government, yet almoſt intirely diſregard it: attend on his public Worſhip but ſeldom, and then viſibly as Matter of mere external Decency; never condeſcend to pay him any Homage in private; nor through their whole Behaviour conſider him, in the leaſt, as, what they profeſs to acknowledge He is, the Lawgiver, the Inſpector and Judge, of their Lives and Hearts: but ſecurely follow Paſſion, Appetite, Cuſtom, Fancy, as the Guide of their Conduct; and openly ridicule thoſe that d otherwiſe, call themſelves Chriſtians perhaps; but are totally void of Reverence for every Doctrine of Chriſtianity, that is above their Comprehenſion for every Precept that contradicts their Inclination; and ſtrangely negligent even of natural Piety and ſocial Virtue. Larger Multitudes yet imagine, that they are mighty Religious Perſons, if they preſerve but a tolerable Regularity in the outward Acts of Devotion,

[b] Matt. xvi. 27.

Juſtice

Juſtice and Temperance: though not proceeding from any inward Principle of Love and Duty to God, not accompanied by any Senſe of their needing his Pardon through the bleſſed Jeſus, or his Help through the Influences of the Holy Spirit; not carried on to an uniform Habit either of Obedience or Reſignation, or animated by the Hopes of a better World. Indeed they moſt commonly live, and often die, as unconcerned about his future Diſpoſal of them, as if it were not a Matter of Moment at all, inſtead of being the only real one, that belongs to our Condition.

But, if poſſible, we have ſlighted him ſtill more, conſidered as a People, than ſeparately. We have enjoyed the greateſt national Bleſſings, without the leaſt national Thankfulneſs for them. In particular he hath bleſſed us with the cleareſt Knowledge of the ſeveral Obligations incumbent on us: and we have ſhewn the moſt abſolute Scorn of all Methods for promoting or ſecuring the Practice of them, even in thoſe Points, on which our public Welfare moſt confeſſedly depends. Nor have we hitherto received the Warnings, or even the Corrections of the Almighty, which have begun to overtake us, with more Reſpect, than his Mer-

cies. You have juſt heard the Caſe of the barren Fig-tree read in the Goſpel for the Day: *Behold, theſe three Years I come, ſeeking Fruit, and find none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the Ground*[e]*?* Brethren, what is Our Caſe? The preſent is the fifth Year that we have profeſſed to obſerve a ſolemn Faſt, on Account of our Sins and our Dangers, without making the leaſt Reformation in any ſingle Article. Nay, we have continually increaſed in Neglect of Religion, in Gaiety and Madneſs for Pleaſure: till we are come to purſue our Diverſions openly on the moſt ſacred Day of the Week; and ſome (for, in every Inſtance, while the Offence is renewed, the Complaint muſt) cannot perſuade themſelves to abſtain from them, or from inviting large Companies of others to join in them, even on theſe Anniverſaries of peculiar Humiliation.

Such Outrages on Piety and common Decency as theſe, muſt, when repeated after Notice taken of them, and Warning given againſt them, which hath been faithfully done by the Miniſters of God's Word, be deemed premeditated Inſults, not Inadvertence and Forgetfulneſs. Yet Forgetfulneſs of the Moſt High can

[e] Luke xiii. 7.

never

never be a ſlight Offence: and is greatly aggravated by the ſtrong Admonitions to remember him, which not only his holy Word and our Conſciences, would we hearken to them, give us perpetually, but his Providence alſo hath given us of late. The natural Conſequences, and ſuperadded Puniſhments of our Diſregard to him, have appeared very plainly for ſome Time, and are daily becoming more viſible and ſenſible, in the Sins, and Follies, and Diſtreſſes of private Life, in the general Want of public Order and public Spirit, in Burthens and Uneaſineſſes; in Threatnings and actual Attempts from Abroad to deprive us of the Liberty we have abuſed, and the Religion we have ſcorned; and ſink us down into the Slavery, and Superſtition, and Wretchedneſs, that we have deſerved to feel. Hitherto, indeed, the Storm hath not fallen upon us: but it ſtill hangs over us more heavily, than moſt of us have ever known: our Efforts to diſpel it have ſucceeded very imperfectly: The Difficulty of renewing thoſe Efforts muſt be augmenting each Year: our Enemies are multiplied in a dreadful Manner: and what Aſſiſtance we may expect from our Friends, God only knows. One Thing indeed, may afford ſome Conſola-

tion to us. We have manifeſted, on Occaſion of our Danger, an univerſal Zeal for that Eſtabliſhment, which is the only human Means of preſerving us from it. Had we failed in our Loyalty, we had completed our Wickedneſs: and ſhould any Temptation hereafter intice or provoke us to fail in it, we and our Poſterity are intirely undone. But there can be no ſure Dependence on Their Dutifulneſs to their King, who are undutiful to their God: or on their Attachment to the common Intereſt of the Society, who prefer every preſent Gratification to their own everlaſting Welfare. Or if there could; a profane and wicked People will never have equal Spirit in Defence of the Community, for they have not equal Motives to it, with a pious and virtuous one. Or ſuppoſing their Courage ever ſo great: their Wealth, their Strength, their Union, their Aſſiduity, their Obſervance of Rules, their mutual Confidence, will be leſs: and thoſe Vices, which have brought us already ſo far on our Way towards Ruin, muſt at Length, if we perſiſt in them, bring us to it, merely by producing their natural Effects.

But could we have Hopes of eſcaping theſe, the Honour of the Divine Government is concerned

cerned not to let a national Contempt of it go unpuniſhed, even in this World: and all Reliance on human Wiſdom and Power, without Regard to God, will prove in the End fatal Self-Deceit. *When the Lord ſhall ſtretch out his Hand, both he that helpeth ſhall ſtumble, and he that is holpen ſhall fall down: they ſhall all fail together*[d]. *The Anger of the Lord ſhall not return, till he have performed the Thoughts of his Heart: in the latter Days ye ſhall conſider it perfectly*[e].

But ſurely then we had much better conſider it *in this our Day*[f]: and, as another Text awfully exhorts, *give Glory to the Lord our God, before he cauſe Darkneſs; and while we look for Light, he turn it into the Shadow of Death*[g]. Too many, of all Ranks, will probably ſlight whatever of this Kind is ſaid, even from Scripture itſelf. But ſtill our Commiſſion is: *Son of Man, I ſend thee to the Children of Iſrael; to a rebellious Nation, that hath rebelled againſt me, they and their Fathers unto this very Day: and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord; and thou ſhalt ſpeak my Words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will*

[d] Iſa. xxxi. 3. [e] Jer. xxiii. 20. [f] Luke xix. 42. [g] Jer. xiii. 16.

for-

forbear[h]. Men in Power and high Stations more eſpecially, and they who aſpire to them no leſs, have always been diſpoſed to look with great Diſdain on the artleſs and unwelcome Directions, which Religion ſuggeſts for Deliverance from Danger. They have more refined Contrivances, on which they reſt; and ſcorn the plain Methods of Reconciliation to God, and truſt in him, through our bleſſed Redeemer, as fitted only for the Populace to hearken to. But the Scripture hath provided an alarming Denunciation againſt Them in particular. *Hear the Word of the Lord, ye ſcornful Men, that rule this People which is in Jeruſalem. Becauſe ye have ſaid, We have made a Covenant with Death, and with Hell are we at Agreement; when the overflowing Scourge ſhall paſs through, it ſhall not come unto us; for we have made Lies our Refuge, and under Falſehood have we hid ourſelves: Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a Foundation a Stone, a tried Stone, a precious Corner Stone, a ſure Foundation: he that believeth, ſhall not make haſte*[i]. *Judgment alſo will I lay to the Line, and Righteouſneſs to the Plummet;*

[h] Ezek. ii. 3, 4, 7.

[i] Or, be aſhamed. See Rom. ix. 33. x. 11.

and

and the Hail ſhall ſweep away the Refuge of Lies, and the Waters ſhall overflow the hiding Place. And your Covenant with Death ſhall be diſannulled, and your Agreement with Hell ſhall not ſtand. Now therefore be ye not Mockers, leſt your Bands be made ſtrong[k]. Another Sort of Perſons, extremely apt to deſpiſe the Thought of Reformation, indeed all ſerious Thought whatever, are they who abandon themſelves to Indolence and Voluptuouſneſs, and the Study of luxurious Elegance and Delicacy. But for theſe likewiſe there is in the Treaſury of the Prophets a Menace in Store, which contains, alas, much too exact a Deſcription of our own Times. *Wo unto them that are at Eaſe in Zion, that put far away the evil Day, that lie upon Beds of Ivory, and ſtretch themſelves upon their Couches, that eat the Lambs out of the Flock, and the Calves out of the Midſt of the Stall,* (the Luxury of the Table had then made but a ſmall Progreſs) *that chant to the Sound of the Viol, and invent to themſelves Inſtruments of Muſick, that drink Wine in Bowls, and perfume themſelves with the chief Perfumes*[l]*, but are not grieved*

[k] Iſa. xxviii. 14—18, 22. [l] In our Tranſlation it is, anoint themſelves with the chief Ointments. But this, though literal, gives a different Idea now from what it did then.

for

for the Affliction of Joseph. Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and their Banquet shall be removed[m]. Others again are by no Means indifferent about the Storm, which they see gathering; but have no Belief, that Amendment, or any Thing, can disperse it: and therefore will take no Pains in what they conceive will produce no Good. But at least to themselves Amendment will produce the greatest Good: and Resolutions not to amend, will bring, both upon Them and others, more certain and speedy, and total Destruction; which else, after all, may perhaps be avoided. For hear the Declaration of God in this Case. *Now therefore speak to the Men of Judah, and to the Inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I frame Evil against you; return ye now every one from his evil Way, and make your Ways and your Doings good. And they said, There is no Hope: but we will walk after our own Devices, and we will every one do the Imagination of his evil Heart. Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ask ye now among the Heathen, who hath heard such Things. I will scatter them, as with an East Wind, before the Enemy:*

[m] Amos vi. 1, 3—7.

I will

I will ſhew them the Back, and not the Face, in the Day of their Calamity[n].

So that, whether it be Confidence, or Deſpair, that hinders Reformation, the Threatnings, you ſee, are the ſame. And the full Execution of theſe Threatnings, together with the Cauſe of it, is thus recorded in the Book of Chronicles. *The Lord God of their Fathers ſent to them by his Meſſengers, becauſe he had Compaſſion on his People, and on his Dwelling-Place. But they mocked the Meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his Words, and miſuſed his Prophets, until the Wrath of God aroſe againſt his People, till there was no Remedy. Therefore he brought upon them the King of the Chaldees, who ſlew their young Men with the Sword in the Houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no Compaſſion upon young or old: he gave them all into his Hand*[o].

How near we have approached to them in our Guilt, is too viſible: how eaſily we may come to reſemble them in our Puniſhment, is not leſs ſo. The Hand of God is plainly lifted up over us: the only Queſtion is, Will we *humble ourſelves under it*, or will we not? Will we yet acknowledge, that He is the Sovereign of the World, and obeying him the only Way to

[n] Jer. xviii. 11, 12, 13, 17. [o] 2 Chr. xxxvi. 15, 16, 17.

proſper?

prosper? Will we yet *seek him, while he may be found*[p]; confess our Sins, change our Conduct, and petition for his Mercy? There have been Circumstances, in which Repentance itself would not stop the Course of temporal Punishments, though it will always prevent eternal ones: in which God hath said to his Prophets, *Pray not for this People for their Good. When they fast, I will not hear their Cry; and when they offer an Oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the Sword, and by the Famine, and by the Pestilence*[q]. Even to this Extremity we may reduce ourselves: but that we are already in it, no Way appears. The general Rule of his Providence is, *At what Instant I shall speak concerning a Nation, and concerning a Kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it: if that Nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their Evil, I will repent of the Evil that I thought to do unto them*[r]. And it ought to be our Persuasion, that we are within the Rule. Our Cause is unquestionably good: and though we have been, most of us, lamentably wicked, yet through his Grace many have preserved their Integrity; and either for their Sake, or his

[p] Isa. lv. 6. [q] Jer. xiv. 11, 12. [r] Jer. xviii. 7, 8.

Mercies

Mercies Sake, we ſtill enjoy great Bleſſings. He hath been far from forſaking Us, to the Degree that We have forſaken him: elſe our State were wretched indeed: and would we but now *humble ourſelves* throughly *under his mighty Hand*, there is no Room to doubt, but *he would exalt us in due Time*.

Whenever he calls upon us to uſe the Inſtrument, he ſurely deſigns us to attain the End, for which it was formed. Now penitent Reformation is the natural, as well as the appointed Inſtrument for exalting both particular Perſons and Communities. Religion works indeed by Terror at firſt, and lowers the high Spirits of the Guilty: but only to raiſe them again on ſolid Grounds, inſtead of the treacherous Props which kept them up before. Without it, there is no Dignity in the Condition of Man: and how ſhould there be any expected in his Deportment? If Perſons either believe not in one, who ſees and rewards, or cannot hope that he will reward Good to them: if all that they promiſe themſelves be here, and they apprehend, that neither Annihilation or Miſery awaits them hereafter; they will of Courſe be many of them dangerous and miſchievous, the Generality

Generality of them baſe and vile, attend ſolely to the Indulgence of their Fancies and their Senſes, *eat and drink, for To-morrow they die*[a]. Or if any Sparks of Worth do remain, unextinguiſhed by ſuch a mean Way of Thinking, they will have only an occaſional and partial Influence. Or could it, in ſome few, be a conſtant and uniform one, yet they will be very few: and the Body of a People, if they are without Conſcience towards God, will be without Honour and Probity towards Men, without Prudence and Magnanimity in the Conduct of themſelves, profligate and deſpicable in all Reſpects. But on the contrary, true Religion, for I ſpeak not of ſuperſtitious Perſuaſions and Obſervances, true Religion places Men above ſordid Intereſts, low Pleaſures, and worldly Anxieties: teaches them to dread nothing, but offending their Maker; to ſet their Hearts on nothing, but pleaſing Him; and to have no Conception of pleaſing him by any other Means, than rational Piety and genuine Virtue: it excites them by the nobleſt of Motives to whatever is uſeful and eſtimable; and reſtrains them by the ſtrongeſt Terrors from whatever is bad and hurtful: obliges them to right Beha-

[a] 1 Cor. xv. 32.

viour

viour in the higheſt Proſperity, and ſupports them in it under the heavieſt Adverſities: inſpires Men with the moſt earneſt Concern for doing their Duty; and frees them from all Concern about the Conſequences of it in this World, by preſenting to their View the endleſs Recompences of a better. Such, in ſome Degree, is the Influence even of natural Religion: but unſpeakably more powerful will that be found, *whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious Promiſes, that by theſe we might be Partakers of the Divine Nature*[t].

Then farther, the Sentiments, which thus dignify every one's Behaviour ſingly, muſt have the ſame Influence upon all, conſidered as forming a Community. Publick Welfare will never be conſulted as it ought, while Men act merely on ſeparate ſelfiſh Bottoms: nor ever fail to be conſulted, when a well-founded Faith in God animates their Zeal for general Good. Slights and Provocations, Difficulties and Riſques, private Advantages, and party or perſonal Attachments, may very eaſily ſway and bias all, that act from temporal Motives: but are nothing to ſuch as act from This; the only one that cannot poſſibly be at any Time overbalanced. So

[t] 2 Pet. i. 4.

long as the State of Affairs is calm indeed, Government may go on very ſmoothly, without much Principle in thoſe who are employed by it, or live under it: perhaps the more ſmoothly for a while, in ſome Caſes, the leſs Principle there is. But when Storms riſe, as after ſuch Calms they will riſe, then is the Time to ſee, in what the real Strength of Society conſiſts: who will ſtruggle, who will hazard, who will be faithful to the laſt. They, that fear God, certainly will: and we can have no Certainty (how ſhould we?) of any other. Amongſt the truly religious, becauſe they are ſuch, there will be ſecure and mutual Truſt, faithful Oeconomy, and unwearied Application: their Counſels will be ſteady, their Undertakings juſt, their Execution bold, their Confidence in Heaven ſtrong, and their Adherence to a righteous Cauſe unmoveable! Seldom, if ever, will a State, which proceeds in this Manner, fail of Succeſs. And were they to fail ever ſo greatly, nay, to be overwhelmed ever ſo intirely, they would fall with more Reputation and more Happineſs, than others flouriſh. But there is always Reaſon for better Hopes. A Nation, reverencing the Sovereign of the Univerſe, will be reverenced by all around them, as *a wiſe and*

and underſtanding People, which hath the Lord nigh unto them[t]. Their Friends will know, they can depend on them: their Enemies will know, they have the utmoſt Efforts to fear from them: both will know, and they themſelves too, that even in their laſt Extremity, Providence may be expected to fight for them. *Great are the Troubles of the Righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. The Lord delivereth the Souls of his Servants: and they, that put their Truſt in him, ſhall not be deſtitute*[w].

But then it muſt be obſerved, that ſuch as have long been Sinners, and are at laſt become penitent, (the former is certainly Our Caſe, would to God the latter were!) if Relief doth not appear immediately, ought to wait for it with much Patience, and be well ſatisfied if they are *exalted in due Time:* in God's Time, not their own. Wickedneſs ruins Nations by Degrees: Reformation may reſtore them by Degrees. An imperfect Reformation will be likely to bring forth but imperfect Fruits. And the completeſt Reformation of a Few may prove inſufficient to ſave the Whole. Still theſe are Reaſons, only why All ſhould repent: not why None ſhould,

[t] Deut. iv. 6, 7. [w] Pſal. xxiv. 20, 22.

unleſs All will, which it is impoſſible to foreſee. For be the Generality ever ſo incorrigible, and their Deſtruction ever ſo abſolutely decreed on that Account: there is Encouragement enough, notwithſtanding, for thoſe who do humble themſelves, and return to a better Mind. *Seek ye the Lord, all ye Meek of the Earth, which have wrought his Judgment. It may be ye ſhall be hid in the Day of the Lord's Anger*[x]. At leaſt, whatever ſuch may ſuffer in common with others, far from being a Mark of his Anger towards Them, will contribute largely to improve their Virtues, and increaſe their future Reward. So that in every Event they may *caſt all their Care on God, for he careth for them*[y]. Undoubtedly they will feel the Uneaſineſs, which human Nature muſt from whatever is painful to it: and in particular, a tender Concern for Multitudes, who have none for themſelves. But ſtill they will ſubmit with Compoſedneſs and reverent Approbation to the ſevereſt Sentences of Heaven; and reflect with Joy, that their chief Intereſt is ſafe, though inferior Comforts be loſt.

[x] Zeph. ii. 3. [y] 1 Pet. v. 7.

Let

Let us therefore *acquaint ourſelves with God, and be at Peace*[a]*: For he will keep thoſe in perfect Peace, whoſe Mind is ſtayed on Him*[a]. Whoever they are, that, ſenſible of their Offences and their Weakneſs, apply for the Pardon obtained by Jeſus Chriſt, and the Grace communicated by the Holy Spirit: who, in their private Capacity, honour God, ſtudy to be harmleſs and uſeful amongſt Men, and govern themſelves by the Rules of Virtue; who alſo, in their public Capacity, earneſtly *pray for* and impartially ſeek the *Peace of Jeruſalem*[b], the Welfare of their Country, civil and religious; not led by Intereſt, Reſentment or Vanity, but having at Heart real common Good; and who in their whole Conduct encourage and reſtrain themſelves as the Caſe requires, by the Faith of a future Recompence: whatever may befall the Society, of which they are Part, it ſhall be well with them. Whatever elſe they may undergo, others will have nothing to reproach them with, they will have nothing to reproach their own Souls with; and *in the Darkneſs Light ſhall ariſe unto them*[c]. All ſuch Perſons therefore, after doing conſcientiouſly what is

[a] Job. xxii. 21. [a] Iſ. xxvi. 3. [b] Pſal. cxxii. 6. [c] Pſal. cxii. 4.

incumbent on them, not only may, but ought to be without Solicitude: and ſhould let the Foundation of their Peace be known; that all around them may perceive, how vaſtly preferable the Conſolations of Religion are to every other Method of making themſelves eaſy. The pious Man doth not labour to quiet his Thoughts by obſtinately ſhutting his Eyes, or plunging into Exceſſes, or taking off his Attention by Amuſements: but can with Tranquillity look towards the evil Day, and ſee it coming: wait for it, and bear his Share of it, leſs or greater; being aſſured, that *all Things work together for his Good*[d]. A very different State from theirs, who know they have deſerved the Judgments of God, who know they have contributed to bring them down on their own and others Heads; who have nothing to cheer them, when the Clouds gather on every Side of them; nothing to direct them, when the blackeſt Tempeſt pours upon them, but the momentary Glimmerings of human Hope, ſtruck out by their own Imaginations; and if they ſhould eſcape, if they ſhould outwardly proſper again for the preſent, will only be tempted by it to *treaſure up to themſelves* hotter *Wrath againſt the*

[d] Rom. viii. 28.

Day

Day of Wrath[e], and final Judgment. But hear, I intreat you, how the Word of God expreſſes the Caſe of each: and may its enlivening Exhortation to the former, and its terrifying Admonition to the latter, ſink deep into your Breaſts. *Who is among you, fearing the Lord, that walketh in Darkneſs, and hath no Light? Let him truſt in the Name of the Lord, and ſtay upon his God. Behold, all ye that kindle a Fire, and compaſs yourſelves about with Sparks; walk in the Light of your Fire, and in the Sparks, which ye have kindled: this ſhall ye have of mine Hand, ye ſhall lie down in Sorrow*[f].

[e] Rom. ii. 5. [f] Iſa. l. 10, 11.

SERMON IV.

(Preached on Occaſion of the Rebellion in *Scotland* in 1745.)

2 SAM. X. 12.

Be of good Courage, and let us play the Men for our People, and for the Cities of our God: And the Lord do that which ſeemeth him good.

MANY of you, I hope, remember, that I diſcourſed to you upon theſe Words, a Year and ſeven Months ago[a]: when God, for our Sins, threatened us firſt, with what, for the Continuance of them, he hath at length permitted to fall on Part of this Land. The Renewal, and nearer Approach, of the ſame Danger, requires a more earneſt inculcating of the ſame Exhortations. For perhaps we may now lay to Heart the Things we did

[a] *February* 26, 1743-4.

not

not then. It is very true, the Pulpit ought never to be prophaned, and I truſt never hath or ſhall by me, to ſerve the Purpoſes of Party-Intereſt; or intermeddle with any Points of a Political Nature, about which the Friends of their Country, that think at all, can poſſibly be of different Opinions. But the preſent is a common Cauſe, affecting every one of us, without Diſtinction, in what is moſt important to us: and God forbid, that the Miniſters of the Goſpel ſhould be either unwilling or afraid to ſpeak, when his Providence calls on them ſo loudly, to lift up their Voice. Should the Storm, which is now beating on many of our Fellow-Subjects, be diſperſed by infinite Goodneſs ever ſo ſoon and ſo intirely, without reaching Us; it may yet be of unſpeakable Uſe, to have made the proper Reflections and Reſolutions, whilſt it was approaching towards us. And ſhould the Almighty ſuffer us to feel it, as we have well deſerved; nothing, but thinking and behaving rightly under his Judgments, can give us Hope of his Mercy to moderate and ſhorten them.

Now whatever is requiſite for theſe Ends, is clearly comprehended in the Words of the Text: which

which bring naturally to our Thoughts the three following Particulars.

I. The Intereſts we have at Stake. *Our People, and the Cities of our God.*

II. The Spirit, which we ought to ſhew in defending them. *Be of good Courage, and let us play the Men.*

III. The humble Dependance on Heaven, which we ought to exerciſe at the ſame Time. *And the Lord do that which ſeemeth him good.*

I. The Intereſts we have at Stake. *Our People and the Cities of our God:* in other Words, our Civil Rights and our Religion.

The Defence of their Perſons and Poſſeſſions againſt lawleſs Power, and the ſecure Enjoyment of the Means of Happineſs here and hereafter, were the great Motives, that induced Men to ſubmit originally to Government. And every particular Government is good or bad, as it anſwers or fails of anſwering theſe Purpoſes. Now in our own, as it ſtands at preſent, our Liberties are greater than thoſe of any other Nation upon Earth: we enjoy them ſo fully, that we abuſe them beyond Example: and, I believe, no one Perſon amongſt us, of Knowledge

ledge and Conſideration, doth or can ſuſpect our King of having the leaſt Deſign to infringe any Branch of them. The private Property of the very Meaneſt is as ſafe from the Violence and Oppreſſion of the Greateſt, as good Laws and an impartial Execution of them can be hoped to make it. And for the Public Burthens we labour under, we have laid them on ourſelves, by Repreſentatives of our own Choice, for Uſes, which we and our Father, very juſtly in the main, thought neceſſary: In particular for the moſt important Uſe, of ſecuring the Nation, from Time to Time, againſt the Miſchief that now once more hangs over us: which if we at laſt get rid of, all we have ſpent is well laid out; and if we ſubmit to, all is thrown away.

Still, there may doubtleſs have been Faults committed, in Relation both to theſe and other Matters. But then, Part of the Faults commonly charged may be imaginary: for we are all as fallible, as thoſe whom we blame; and few of us in ſo good a Situation for judging. Part may be of ſmall Conſequence; and therefore no Ground for any great Reſentment. Part may have ariſen from our own Miſconduct, as much, if not more, than from that of our Superiors.

periors. Part again may have proceeded from excuſable Miſtakes or Infirmities of theirs; for which, as we need Allowance in ourſelves, we ſhould make Allowance in others: eſpecially in Princes, for the ſame Reaſon as in Parents; and to a fit Degree, in thoſe alſo that are employed by them. But whenceſoever apprehended Grievances may have come, we have legal, conſtitutional, peaceable Means for redreſſing them; with uncontrolled Liberty to uſe thoſe Means, if we will. And ſuppoſe they have not operated ſo ſpeedily, or ſo effectually, as we may wiſh: yet, if Force may be uſed inſtead of them, upon every Failure or Delay, eſpecially when cauſed merely by Difference of Opinions amongſt ourſelves, no Society can ever ſubſiſt. And if we are too corrupt a People, to expect any Good from mutual Perſuaſion; much leſs can we expect it from mutual Violence.

Then laſtly, as for our Religion; the leaſt valued, I fear, yet infinitely the moſt valuable of all our Bleſſings; and which guards and fences the reſt, in a Manner that nothing elſe can: our Religion, I ſay, is undeniably the moſt rational and worthy of God, the moſt humane and beneficial to Men, the furtheſt from being either tyrannical or burdenſome, the freeſt from

Super-

Superſtition, Enthuſiaſm, and Gloomineſs of any in the World. It is eſtabliſhed with ſuch Care, that the Support of it is inſeparable from that of the Civil Government: yet happily with ſuch Moderation, as to bear hard on none who diſſent from it. The Practice of it indeed, we muſt own, hath not been inforced on its Profeſſors, ſo generally or ſo carefully as it ought, either by the Authority or the Example of thoſe, whoſe Duty it is. Would to GOD it had! GOD grant it may! But ſtill, they who have not duly excited Men to Piety, have not reſtrained them from it: and every one's Diſregard to it is principally chargeable on himſelf alone.

This I apprehend to be a true and a modeſt Account of our preſent Condition: for I have put the Advantages of it at the loweſt, in order to ſay nothing that can be diſputed. And what are we to change it for, if the Attempt, now making, ſhould ſucceed? Indeed what have we to expect before it can ſucceed, (for every one muſt be convinced, that it will not be tamely ſubmitted to,) but a wide and horrid View, in Proportion as it makes a Progreſs, of Bloodſhed in the Field and out of it, and of Ravage at the Pleaſure of a rude and uncivilized People, to

the

the imminent Hazard of every Thing, and every Perſon, dear to us? Judgments, which this Iſland hath been long without experiencing: but how long, and how heavily it may groan under them now, unleſs a ſpeedy Check be given to this Rebellion, God only knows. For a conquering Enemy, had he the Will, which is dreadful to truſt to, hath often not the Power of reſtraining the Deſolations of Fire and Sword, when once they are begun.

But ſuppoſe this Beginning of Sorrows over: what muſt follow?

With Regard to our Civil Concerns: How large Numbers are there, who have no other Security for a conſiderable Part, it may be the Moſt, or the Whole of their Property, than the Continuance of the Government now in being; in whoſe Hands it actually is? And ſhould that Government fail: as it cannot be hoped, that what hath been lent for its Support, and proved one of its main Supports, will be regarded very favourably by thoſe who come to overturn it; how terrible may the Diſtreſſes of ſuch Perſons be, and how much farther than themſelves muſt they extend? To all their Domeſtics, all their Dependants, all that have Dealings or Concerns with them. What Multitudes

titudes are there again, whoſe Fortunes are intirely, or principally, built on Royal Grants, judicial Determinations, or Acts of the Legiſlature, made within the laſt ſix and fifty Years? which, in Caſe of a Change, will all become queſtionable, as done by incompetent Authority, and lie at the Mercy of we know not whom. The Perſon, who now threatens us, comes attended with a large and an indigent Train of Followers, collected from each of the Three Nations, who will think, and do their utmoſt to make him think, that the long Sufferings of many of them, and the preſent dangerous Services of many more, can never be rewarded with ſufficient Bounty. And when Revenge, and Poverty, and Avarice, are ſet on Work together, what Forfeitures may be claimed, what Miſdemeanors and Treaſons charged, in a Nation, which will be looked on as the Whole of it involved in Treaſon, for ſo many Years paſt; or how unfairly the plaineſt Laws in our Favour may be interpreted to admit of ſuch Attempts, or even wreſted to ſerve them; which of us all can ſo much as gueſs, or who can be aſſured of his own Safety?

But beſides theſe Hazards to the Properties and the Lives of particular Perſons, in what State

State will be Commerce and Poſſeſſions of the Nation be? Think, what innumerable Debts the Pretender to His Majeſty's Crown muſt needs have contracted in ſo long a Space, during which he hath had nothing of his own to ſubſiſt on: think, what immenſe Sums foreign Princes may charge on Account of moſt expenſive Wars, which they may plead were begun or carried on for his Service: and how dreadfully this Nation may be exhauſted, to ſatisfy but a ſmall Part of theſe Demands: for which it will make no Amends, to annihilate the preſent Incumbrances on our public Revenues, by a ruinous Breach of the public Faith. Think alſo, once more, what fatal Conceſſions the Powers who ſupport the preſent Invaſion, and who will be wanted for a continual Support, even were it to ſucceed; what fatal Conceſſions they will aſſuredly require in Return, of Places on which our Trade depends, of Indulgences in Trade to themſelves, of Reſtrictions upon Us; which will reduce us to a Condition impotent, precarious, and deſpicable.

I ſay not this, or any Thing, to raiſe in you a Spirit of unchriſtian Bitterneſs, either againſt the ignorant Wretches that have been deluded into this Rebellion, or even againſt their Lead-

ers. Let them be judged of with all the Charity, let them be treated with all the Mercy, which their Caſe will poſſibly allow: only let us ſee the Miſchief, that their Succeſs would bring on us, and exert ourſelves accordingly to prevent it.

But were we ever ſo ſafe in other Reſpects: what Security can we have with Reſpect to our happy, envied, legal Conſtitution; when that Power of ſuſpending and diſpenſing with Laws, and levying Money without Law, which lays every Proviſion, that can be made in Favour of the Subject, wholly at the Sovereign's Feet; and yet was not only claimed, but exerciſed immediately before the Revolution, ſhould come of Courſe to be eſtabliſhed as a juſt Prerogative, by what will be called a Reſtoration? The Rights, that we have enjoyed as indiſputably our own, from that Time to this, may then be accounted ſeditious and treaſonable Pretences; and every Expreſſion of Fondneſs for any Remain of Liberty, be deemed a Step towards Rebellion: as indeed it will be thought but natural, to ſuſpect and ſtifle the leaſt breathing of that Spirit which once delivered us, in order to prevent another Change. Efforts notwithſtanding will, in all Likelihood, be made towards

wards one: how bloody and how fatal, who can tell? The Apprehenſion of theſe Efforts will be a much ſtronger Plea, than in the late King *James*'s Time, for keeping up a chargeable and dangerous ſtanding Force, perhaps a foreign one. The Dread of that Force will intimidate ſome; and the Principle of turning to their own Advantage what they cannot help, will intice others, to go every Length of Compliance that they are required. And a Prince, coming in on the Bottom of Right Hereditary and Indefeaſible, will think he hath the cleareſt Title to Abſolute Power. His Partizans, even whilſt he is out of Poſſeſſion, have openly avowed that he hath: and what can be expected then, if he ſhould get into it? The mere Exerciſe of ſuch a Power very probably will not ſatisfy: but Declarations and Oaths be invented for the Acknowledgment and Support of it; which, it will be impoſſible for us, either to make with Innocence, or to refuſe with Safety.

Then for the State of our Religion: No one Inſtance can be given, that Popery ever ſpared Proteſtantiſm for any Continuance, after it was able ſafely to oppreſs it. But leaſt of all will Favour be ſhewn here, longer than Neceſſity obliges. For, to whatever Tenderneſs many

of that Communion may be inclined; as, no Doubt, there are Numbers amongſt them of mild and worthy Perſons: yet the uncharitable Part will aſſuredly prevail, as they always have done every-where; and falſely imputing to our Religion that pretended Diſloyalty, which proceeded only from their illegal Attempts to overturn the whole Conſtitution, will not fail to argue, that the ſame Cauſe muſt produce again the ſame Effect, and therefore muſt not be permitted to ſubſiſt. Think then, all that love the Church of *England*, all that believe the Doctrines of the Reformation to be the Truth of Chriſt, what a Condition it will be, either to profeſs and practiſe the Falſehoods and Impieties, of which you are ſo thoroughly convinced, or to be driven from this, and every other Place of God's public Worſhip into Corners: nay, in a while, to be dragged out thence alſo, and ſacrificed to that *Mother of Abominations*, which hath ſo long been *drunken with the Blood of the Saints*[b].

And let even them who are indifferent, or Doubters, or Unbelievers in Religion, reflect on this at leaſt: that, as they are always inveighing againſt Superſtition, ſo the Church of

[b] Rev. xvii. 5, 6.

Rome

Rome is over-run with it to the higheſt Degree poſſible: and, as they are always exclaiming againſt the Wealth and the Power of Eccleſiaſtics; ſo the Wealth and the Power, the Pride and the Tyranny of Popery, are unſpeakably the greateſt, that ever the World knew. And if they will notwithſtanding go at preſent upon their favourite Maxim, that All Religions are the ſame, it will be a juſt Judgment of God to make them feel the Difference.

But to theſe Things it may be anſwered, that the moſt ſolemn Obligations have unqueſtionably been entered into, by him who claims the Crown, for our intire Security, both in Church and State. Nor indeed could any Thing ſeem in Speculation more likely: becauſe nothing is more apparently requiſite in all common Policy. And yet, ſurprizing as it is, no one clear and explicit Declaration of this Kind was made by the Pretender at the Time of the laſt Rebellion: nor can I hear of any made by him at preſent. And I beg you to conſider, if he will not promiſe plainly now, what will he do afterwards? For as to any good Words, given by another in his Name, what can be eaſier for him, than to diſavow them, as going beyond the Commiſſion which he granted? But ſuppoſe the ſtrongeſt

Aſſurances given by himſelf: were they not given by the bloody Queen *Mary* to her Proteſtant Subjects, who had fully merited them by their Zeal for raiſing her to the Throne? And did ſhe not perſecute them immediately, and burn them in little more than a Twelvemonth? Were they not given by the late King *James?* And had he not ſtrong Motives of Gratitude, as well as Conſcience, to keep them? And yet did he keep them for the ſmalleſt Part of four Years? How can we then flatter ourſelves, that any one, who claims under him, will be at all more favourable to that Religion, and thoſe Liberties, which have been all this Time the capital Enemies to his Pretenſions? The moſt formal Declarations, that he can make, have been over and over, and long ſince the Revolution, declared by the Authority of the See of *Rome* "utterly null and void from "the Beginning, whenever they are prejudicial, "in any Manner, and the leaſt Degree" (I uſe the very Words of Pope *Clement* XI. in the very Caſe of Stipulations made in Favour of Proteſtants) "to the Catholic Faith, the Sal-"vation of Souls, or to any Rights of the "Church whatſoever; even though ſuch En-"gagements have been often ratified, and con-

"firmed

"firmed by Oath[c]." Let therefore the Pretender to the Crown make Promiſes ever ſo full and expreſſive, let his natural Diſpoſitions to keep them be ever ſo favourable; yet, as he profeſſes Subjection of Conſcience to the Pope's Determinations, under whoſe Eye he hath long reſided, in whoſe Dominions his Son, who hath now invaded us, was born and educated, and by whoſe Bounty they have both been all along ſupported; he cannot refuſe to break any Ties, which ſhall be declared ſinful by his infallible Guide; who may purpoſely have connived at his engaging in them, in order to his breaking them at a proper Time. But if he were to refuſe it; can we imagine, that all his Succeſſors too will be ſo obſtinately undutiful, as to ſpare a Religion which they mortally hate, when they believe extirpating it will intitle them to heaven, and atone for all the Sins of a wicked Life?

It muſt be acknowledged, Popery hath appeared milder of late, than in former Ages. Yet even our Days have known the Executions of *Thorn*, and the Baniſhments of *Saltzburgh:* and *France*, this very Year, hath been perſe-

[c] Clem. XI. Pont. Max. Epiſt. & Brevia. fol. Romæ, 1724. tom. ii. p. 179.

cuting and murdering our Proteſtant Brethren for the Profeſſion of their Faith. Nor hath the Church of *Rome* ever given up any one of the Claims, which it may have forborn to exerciſe: and, ſhould it once regain ſo much of its ancient Power, as would neceſſarily follow from prevailing here, it would ſoon reſume its ancient Fierceneſs in Proportion.

Shall we perſuade ourſelves then, that Fear will reſtrain a Popiſh Prince from attempting to overturn our Religion and Laws? But what if his greateſt Fear ſhould be that of Damnation for not attempting it? which was the known Caſe of King *James*, and may be that of others after him. Or what if it ſhould be held the ſafeſt Way, in a political View, to make thorough Work at once, by the Aſſiſtance of Foreigners, now prepairing to invade us?

Still it may be ſaid, that whoever becomes our King, will at leaſt, for his own Intereſt, be careful of the Trade and Power of the Nation. But how can he, if he would; when he muſt undoubtedly have promiſed the contrary to foreign Powers already? And if he is capable of deceiving Them, how ſhall We truſt him? But ſuppoſing he hath promiſed them nothing: yet, if he prevails by their Help, what can he be

be elſe, than a Deputy and a Viceroy, ſubject to the Commands of our moſt formidable Adverſaries?

This Conſideration ought in Reaſon to alarm even thoſe who wiſh well to his Cauſe, even thoſe who profeſs his Religion; and make them utter Enemies to his coming in ſuch a Manner, however deſirous they may be of his coming otherwiſe. For can we, or can they, make Terms with the Power of *France*, when we have once given it Footing in the Heart of our Country; or hope, that any Terms, which are made, will ever be obſerved? Will that moſt ambitious and perfidious Crown loſe ſuch an Opportunity of weakening us by our own Strength, making us dependent on itſelf for ever, and Tools to enſlave the reſt of *Europe?* Will it not treat both us, and the King it ſets over us, as the Tyrant of *Babylon* did the Prince, whom he gave to the *Jews? He hath made a Covenant with him, and taken an Oath of him; he hath taken alſo the Mighty of the Land; that the Kingdom might be baſe, that it might not lift up itſelf; but that by the keeping of his Covenant it might ſtand*[a].

[a] Ezek. xvii. 13, 14.

Such

Such then being the View of our Dangers, let us proceed to conſider,

II. The Spirit, with which we ought to defend ourſelves againſt them. *Let us be of good Courage, and play the Men.* Theſe Words may ſeem to expreſs the Duty of the Soldiery alone. And, without Queſtion, they expreſs that peculiarly: and, joined with the following ones, clearly ſhew, that a ſtrong Senſe of Religion, and a virtuous Concern for the common Welfare, are the two Principles, that will give military Perſons Bravery and Succeſs; as they did to thoſe, whoſe Hiſtory the Text relates. But ſtill the more literal Tranſlation is, *Be ſtrong, and let us ſtrengthen one another*[e]. In this Senſe they concern us All: this therefore I ſhall follow.

And if ever Cauſe required exerting and joining all the Strength, and all the Courage we have, This is that Cauſe. For the Attack is made by our Enemies, foreign and domeſtic at once, on every Thing dear to us, Civil and Sacred: and Conſcience towards God, as well as private Intereſt and public Good, demands our utmoſt Zeal in ſuch a Conteſt.

[e] See Gen. xxv. 22. xli. 2. 2 Kings xiv. 8, 11.

The

The Plea, which ſome would uſe to check this Ardour, as if the Government we live under ought not to be ſupported, becauſe the late King *James* and his Son were ſet aſide by the People, is abſolutely groundleſs. For indeed King *James* ſet himſelf aſide; abandoned the Government wilfully, rather than adminiſter it according to Law: and by ſo doing, left the Nation at Liberty, or rather under Neceſſity to provide for itſelf in the Manner it did; eſpecially as he carried away the Perſon, whom he called his Son, along with him. And had he not been carried away; all the World knows, it was generally and ſtrongly ſuſpected, that he was not the Queen's Child: and the three Eſtates of the Kingdom, the only fit Judges of a doubtful Succeſſion, fixed it without taking Notice of him. But had none of theſe Things been ſo; that unhappy King, ſeduced by *Romiſh* Bigots, had invaded, with a high Hand, the Religious and Civil Rights of his People: inſtead of giving the leaſt Hope of Amendment, he was going on with Rapidity to the utter Deſtruction of both. And Subjects were not made for Princes, to be treated as their abſolute Property, and deſcend from one to another like Cattle, let them be uſed as they will: But

Princes

Princes were made for their Subjects; to govern them legally, and ſeek their Good. What is the Duty of the one, is the Right of the other: and where there is a Right, there ought to be a Remedy. Common Remedies are ever to be uſed in common Caſes: and if they are inſufficient, ſingle Perſons ought to bear every Thing; and Nations, every Thing that can be borne without Deſtruction; rather than break the public Peace, and eſtabliſhed Order of Government. But in Extreme, imminent, univerſal Dangers, Methods of the laſt Reſort, if neceſſary and likely to ſucceed, are fully warranted; by the Nature of the Thing, by our original Conſtitution, by ancient Practice upon it, and royal Recognitions of it.

The Scripture indeed commands what Reaſon itſelf doth, Subjection to the ſupreme Powers.—But how many other Commands are there, which confeſſedly admit of proper Exceptions? And were this to admit of none, yet the Scripture doth not determine, in whoſe Hands the ſupreme Power is lodged. And where it is divided, as it is with Us, between the King and his great Council, by whoſe joint Authority every Statute is expreſſed to be made: he, who refuſes to ſtand to that Diviſion, as the

late

late King *James* did openly, both by Word and Deed, renounces the Authority that belonged to him under it; and other Authority he hath none. Or ſuppoſe even this doubtful; the Scripture requires Subjection: But to whom? To *the Powers that be*, the actual, viſible Governments of every Country. Theſe it declares *are ordained of God*; and that *they who reſiſt, ſhall receive Damnation*[f]. Not the leaſt Hint given, of enquiring into the Juſtice of an Eſtabliſhment in its firſt Riſe long ago: a Thing which few Subjects can do, and perhaps few Governments can bear. Not the ſlighteſt Intimation, of adhering for ever to the Family of an abdicated Prince, and going on, Age after Age, to aſcribe the ſovereign Authority over a Nation, to a Perſon that hath no Means of exerciſing any one Act of Authority. The Neceſſities of Mankind render it abſurd: the Practice and the Notions of Mankind have always been contrary to it. Heathens, *Jews*, Chriſtians, Papiſts, Proteſtants, all the World have agreed in the Point with univerſal Conſent; excepting a ſmall Handful of Men in this one Age and Nation: Perſons greatly to be pitied, and highly to be eſteemed, while they ſubmit

[f] Rom. xiii. 1, 2.

peaceably

peaceably to Inconveniences for Conſcience Sake; but ſurely guilty of as indefenſible a Singularity, as ever was.

There may indeed often be a Doubt, and ſometimes it may laſt a good while, which are *the Powers that be:* whether a Government is yet to be conſidered as eſtabliſhed, or not. But in our own Caſe, if a Duration of ſo many Years, and the peaceable Succeſſion of ſo many Princes, and the repeated Acknowledgments of the whole People of theſe Kingdoms, and of all the Sovereigns and Nations of the Earth, do not make it a clear Point, in whoſe Hands the ſupreme Authority of this Country long hath been, and actually now is: nothing of ſuch a Nature can ever be clear at all. Very few of Us have either known, or lived under any other Government: we have all of us claimed, and enjoyed the Protection of this: we have acted in Purſuance of its Authority; we have prayed continually for its Preſervation; we have many of us bound our Souls by ſolemn Oaths, and ſome of us by repeated ones, to maintain it: in ſo doing, we maintain at the ſame Time, every Thing that is valuable to us and our Poſterity: and there cannot be a firmer Tie upon us, than theſe Things together: nor more

abandoned

abandoned Wickedneſs, than to break through it.

Strengthened thus then within ourſelves, let us proceed to *ſtrengthen one another.* God knows, inſtead of this, we have taken great Pains to weaken one another, by ſeparate Intereſts and Views, Animoſities and Reſentments, unkind Suſpicions, and unjuſt Imputations. What Party or Sort of Men hath been moſt to blame in this Reſpect, were it ever ſo eaſy to ſay, would be very unfit: when the plain Concern is, not to accuſe and recriminate, but all to unite in what affects all ſo nearly. They therefore, who have hitherto thought the Danger of ſuch an Attempt ſmall, let them now ſhew they were far from wiſhing it greater. They who have been diſſatisfied with particular Meaſures of Government, let them now give Proof, that they were not diſaffected to the Government itſelf: and if poſſibly in any Thing they may have oppoſed too far, take this fitteſt Opportunity of making Amends. This will demonſtrate the Uprightneſs of their Intentions, give Weight to their Sentiments on other Matters, and pull down the falſe Hopes, that our Enemies have founded on our domeſtic Diſputes. But then, at the ſame Time, if the

Zeal

Zeal of any for the preſent Eſtabliſhment, hath tempted them to judge too hardly concerning the Affection of others towards it, they ought now candidly to acknowledge their Error: embrace thoſe as true Friends, who approve themſelves to be ſuch in the Day of Trial; and remember for the future, that Strength is attained, not by Diviſion, but by Union. Indeed we ſhould all remember, inſtead of aggravating what our Oppoſers have done amiſs, to reflect ſeriouſly what we and our Friends have been faulty in: and perhaps we ſhould moſt of us find, it hath been a great deal too much.

But it is not mutual good Temper alone, that our Caſe requires; but mutual Aſſiſtance and Encouragement, to be given with Spirit by each of us, according to his Ability, and the Nature of his Station, to all around him: by ranking ourſelves openly on the Side we are of; joining our Counſels, contributing our Money, hazarding our Perſons, if Need require it; by inſtructing, undeceiving, exciting, fortifying, as many others as we can. That Part would be indifferent, Part timorous, and All reſiſt weakly, was the great Thing, that the Adverſaries of the Government promiſed themſelves, and its Friends were apprehenſive of. God be

thanked,

thanked, both of them in ſome Degree have ſeen their Miſtake. Let us go on to complete the Conviction, by a daily Increaſe of reſolute Activity. *Strengthen ye the weak Hands, and confirm the feeble Knees: ſay to them that are of a fearful Heart, Be ſtrong, fear not* [z].

One Thing more, to be mentioned under this Head, is, that if the preſent Endeavour to ruin us ſhould increaſe, though it were conſiderably, the public Expence neceſſary to defend us, we are ſurely neither to wonder, nor to murmur at it; but bear with Chearfulneſs what may be inconvenient, in order to prevent what muſt be ruinous; and conſider well, that were this Deſign to take Place, we ſhould probably pay much more to Foreigners, as a Reward for enſlaving us, than now to our own Governors, as the Means of keeping us free.

But human Means alone, human Prudence and Strength, be it ever ſo great, is no ſufficient Ground of Confidence. For *the Moſt High ruleth in the Kingdom of Men, and giveth it to whomſoever he will* [a]. We muſt never forget therefore,

[z] Iſ. xxxv. 3, 4. [a] Dan. iv. 17.

III. An humble Dependance on Heaven for the Event of all. *And the Lord do that which ſeemeth him good.*

What it will ſeem good to him to do with Us, when we conſider our National Wickedneſs and Ingratitude to him, it muſt be acknowledged we have great Cauſe to fear. He hath bleſſed theſe Nations beyond moſt, if not any other Part of the World: and we have turned all his Bleſſings into Occaſions of Sin. He hath given us Wealth: and we have applied it to the Wicked Purpoſes of Diſſoluteneſs and Luxury. He hath given us Liberty: and we have abuſed it to the bittereſt Hatred, and the groſſeſt Licentiouſneſs. He hath given us true Religion: and we have ſlighted and ſcorned it; caſt off the Worſhip of God, received the Mercies of his Providence without Thankfulneſs, and the Threatnings of it without Humility: nay, ridiculed the Obligations even of Probity and moral Virtue, till we have ſcarce Principle enough left to be concerned for any Thing, but preſent Pleaſure and preſent Intereſt. Our Abhorrence of Popery is gone: our Zeal againſt Slavery is degenerated into Faction: our Zeal for the Government, into private Self-

iſhneſs.

iſhneſs. We daily accuſe one another of theſe Things: we never think of reforming ourſelves. And what can be, in a rational View, the probable Conſequence, in a religious one, the juſt Puniſhment of ſuch Behaviour, but that which the Divine Wiſdom has ſo clearly foretold? *For that they hated Knowledge, and did not chuſe the Fear of the Lord; they would none of my Counſel, and deſpiſed my Reproof: therefore ſhall they eat of the Fruit of their own Way, and be filled with their own Devices*[i].

It is by ſlow and ſilent, but it is by effectual Methods, that God ſhews himſelf the Governor of the World. Princes, that neglect to ſupport His Authority, ſhall find their own decay with it. Subordinate Rulers, that truſt to other than virtuous Arts of Government, ſhall find they have leaned on a broken Reed. And Nations, that indulge Profaneneſs and Profligateneſs, ſhall experience them to bring on Confuſion and Ruin. Eſcaping it in one Shape for once, is nothing: in that, or ſome other, it muſt fall upon them, if they continue ſuch as they are. And were ever ſo great Ruin to fall

[i] Prov. i. 29, 30, 31.

upon Us now, what would it be more, than *Samuel*'s Prediction verified? *If ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King*[k]. And what could we ſay, but acknowledge before God, with the penitent *Jews* in *Nehemiah*, *Thou art juſt in all that is brought upon us: for thou haſt done right, but we have done wickedly: neither have our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our Fathers* (would to God there were not the moſt Cauſe of all to add, nor we ourſelves) *kept thy Law*[l].

Conſidering our Caſe in this Light then, we have ſmall reaſon to *be of good Courage*. And yet, conſidering the divine Mercies, we are far from having any Reaſon to deſpond, if we have any Heart to repent. The Cauſe we are engaged in, is that of Right and Truth, and God's own Honour. Defending it valiantly, is performing one Part of our Duty to him: and deſerting it, would be filling up at once the Meaſure of our Iniquities to the utmoſt. Wicked as we have been, and are, yet if we will but, *at leaſt in this our Day, know the Things that belong to our Peace*[m], there is ſtill abundant

[k] 1 Sam. xii. 25. [l] Neh. ix. 33, 34. [m] Luke xix. 42.

Room

Room to truſt in the gracious Protection, that we have ſo often experienced: and, provided we can but now bring our Hearts in earneſt to fear God, we have no Need to fear Man. What hath hitherto happened, is indeed more than enough to awaken us from that Supineneſs, which it is aſtoniſhing we ſhould have indulged ſo long; but not at all to make us doubtful concerning the Event, were there only any Proſpect, that we ſhould render ourſelves fit Objects of our Maker's Favour. For the Sake of a few good, there may be Mercy in Store for the reſt. The more of us become ſo, the greater is the Hope. And would but this National Alarm produce, what undoubtedly Heaven hath deſigned it for, a National Reformation; we might boldly ſay to our Enemies, in the Words of holy Writ: *Aſſociate yourſelves, O ye People, and ye ſhall be broken in Pieces: take Counſel together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeak the Word, and it ſhall not ſtand: for God is with us, Sanctify therefore the Lord of Hoſts, and let him be your Fear, and let him be your Dread, and he ſhall be for a Sanctuary*[n]. *For God will ſave* Sion,

[n] Iſ. viii. 9, 10, 13, 14.

and will build the Cities of Judah. *The Poſterity alſo of his Saints ſhall inherit it; and they that love his Name ſhall dwell therein*[o]. *Their Children ſhall continue, and their Seed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before him*[p].

[o] Pſalm lxix. 35, 36. [p] Pſalm cii. 8.

SER-

SERMON V.

(Preached in 1745.)

PHIL. iv. 6, 7.

Be careful for nothing: but in every Thing by Prayer and Supplication, with Thankſgiving, let your Requeſts be made known unto God.
And the Peace of God, which paſſeth all Underſtanding, ſhall keep your Hearts and Minds, through Chriſt Jeſus.

DANGRS are ſo conſtant, and Sufferings ſo frequent, in human Life, that behaving properly under the Apprehenſions and Experience of them, conſtitutes a very conſiderable Part of our Buſineſs here. But when Providence permits a peculiar Degree of either to be our Lot, it calls us peculiarly to think, what Methods will beſt preſerve us from them, or carry us through them. Now theſe are of two Sorts: Worldly Prudence, and Re-

ligious Wisdom. The Precepts of the former it is not the Business of this Place to deliver; but to limit and perfect them by the Dictates of the latter: that we may neither endeavour to secure ourselves by acting wrong, nor doubt of Support in acting right. We are apt to look on Religion, very injuriously, as only prescribing disagreeable Duties; whereas it suggests the kindest Advice, and superadds the most comfortable Promises: which cannot be done more completely, in the great Point of moderating Fear and Uneasiness, than it is in the Text: where we have

I. A friendly Caution: *Be careful for nothing.*

II. A most necessary Direction: *But in every Thing by Prayer and Supplication, with Thanksgiving, let your Requests be made known unto God.*

III. An Assurance of the happy Effect, which this Conduct will produce: *And the Peace of God, which passeth all Understanding, shall keep your Hearts and Minds, through Christ Jesus.*

I. A

I. A friendly Caution: *Be careful for nothing:* Words, which neither common Reaſon allow us to take in their utmoſt Extent, nor Scripture itſelf. For it every-where demands from us the moſt earneſt Care about the Things of another World: and enjoins, quite as often as it needed, a moderate Care about the Affairs of This. *Being careful* therefore muſt mean, in the Paſſage which I have read to you, as an Expreſſion mighty little varied from it, being full of Care, doth for the moſt Part, in our daily Speech; not a diſcreet and rational, but a diſquieting and tormenting Solicitude: and that principally, not concerning our Behaviour, which is the only Thing in our Power; but the Event, which is often entirely out of it. This the Original *Greek* Phraſe elſewhere uſually ſignifies, though not always. In the Sixth of St. *Matthew* it is many Times rendered, *Take no Thought.* But there alſo we muſt remember, that only what is immoderate was intended to be forbidden: which, it had been happy, if our Tranſlation had more determinately expreſſed.

Thoughtfulneſs concerning our Deportment, our Welfare, that of others, and the Public, ſo far as it will really be of Uſe, is a Duty of indiſ-

indiſpenſable Obligation. And firſt acting at Random, then turning our Eyes from the evil Day, when we ſee it coming, inſtead of conſidering how we may avert it, or make the beſt Proviſion againſt it, will prove the ſureſt Way to bring it on with its blackeſt Horrors. But the contrary Extreme, Anxiety, is both a miſerable Feeling in itſelf, and the Parent of many farther Miſchiefs, without any Mixture of Good. It repreſents every Object of Terror as vaſtly greater than it is in Truth: and frequently gives far more Pain beforehand, than the Preſence of all that we fear, is capable of giving. Nay, it makes us tremble at mere Spectres: and fill us with the moſt alarming Suſpicions, ſometimes of what cannot happen, often of what is highly improbable. And yet, were it ever ſo likely, exceſſive Dread will do nothing towards preſerving us from it. Calm Reflection will inſtruct and excite us to do every Thing for ourſelves, which we are able to do: and the utmoſt Agonies of Diſquiet can never carry us beyond our Abilities. Indeed very commonly vehement Emotions either hinder us from ſeeing what is fit, or diſqualify us from performing it: nay, hurry us into what is very unfit,

unfit, and prejudicial to the Point, which we have in View.

But were they to leave us otherwiſe intirely Maſters of ourſelves, that Eagerneſs of looking farther than we can ſee, which they always beget, hath a powerful Tendency to miſlead us very unhappily. Dangers, which we think we diſcern at a Diſtance, may have no Reality: or if they have, may never draw near. Dangers that are near, may never reach us: and Evils, that have reached us, may vaniſh on a ſudden. Theſe are no Reaſons againſt prudent Forecaſt: but they are ſtrong Reaſons againſt extracting Wretchedneſs out of Speculations on Futurity, inſtead of following quietly and chearfully the proper Buſineſs of the preſent Day; ſince *we know not what another may bring forth*[a], and conſequently require us to contrive or execute, to grieve or rejoice at. *To-morrow*, our bleſſed Saviour hath told us, *ſhall take Thought for the Things of itſelf*[b]: Time, as it runs on, will direct us much better than we can gueſs now, what Precautions we are to take, and what Judgments we are to form, about remote Affairs: and ſince all, that appears at this Inſtant likely to fall out, or wiſe to do, may poſſibly

[a] Prov. xxvii. 1. [b] Matt. vi. 34.

in

in the next appear quite otherwiſe; we ought ſtudiouſly to moderate both our Actions and our Paſſions, by recollecting the Mutability of the World: which would ſave us a vaſt deal of fruitleſs Labour, and needleſs Miſery. We every one of us think the Sorrows of Life abundantly enough: why then ſhould we multiply them by long Anticipations; and load ourſelves at once with Misfortunes preſent and to come, unmindful of our gracious Lord's important Maxim: *Sufficient unto the Day is the Evil thereof*[c]? Had our Maker framed the human Mind in ſuch Manner, that we muſt have been *always forecaſting grievous Things*[d], and ſuffering every Hour, in Thought, all that through a Courſe of Years we are to ſuffer in Reality, and much more; we ſhould certainly have looked on it as very hard Uſage. Why then will we bring ourſelves into a State, in which if God had placed us, we ſhould have complained of him, as cruel? He hath mercifully hid future Events from us, leſt the Foreſight of them ſhould make us unhappy. And we pry into them by Conjecture, and dwell upon them by Imagination, that we may be unhappy whether he will or not.

[c] Matt. vi. 34. [d] Wiſd. xvii. 11.

This,

This, you ſee, is more than Folly: it is evidently Sin. He intended us to live here in Comfort and Peace: and we are not at Liberty to fruſtrate his Deſign, by making ourſelves uneaſy and wretched. Both Nature and Scripture plainly forbid it. Nor have we the leaſt Ground to hope, that the Fault will be deemed a Puniſhment ſevere enough for itſelf. Many others are accompanied with grievous Miſery, to which notwithſtanding more hereafter is deſervedly threatened. And the Guilt of inordinate Solicitude is greater, than we generally apprehend. It implies, not only Diſobedience to God, but Diſtruſt in him. It unfits us for the Offices of Piety and of common Life. By dejecting the Spirits, and ſouring the Temper, it renders us different, in many Reſpects, from what we ſhould be, to all around us. It leads Perſons into ſtrong Temptations, of raiſing and cheering themſelves under their Troubles by falſe and pernicious Supports, or of ſeeking Deliverance from them by diſhoneſt Arts and Compliances. It infects others, who ſee it, with the ſame Apprehenſions: which may produce the ſame or worſe Effects on their Quiet, nay their Innocence. And in Proportion, as diſcouraging Alarms become epidemical, the Calamity

Calamity dreaded becomes likely to happen. Still, ſo much of this wrong Turn, as is really conſtitutional and unavoidable Weakneſs, will certainly not be imputed as criminal. And therefore we ought not to double our Uneaſineſs, by adding to involuntary Anxieties a rigid Condemnation of ourſelves for them: but ſtrive againſt them to the utmoſt of our Power; and then be ſatisfied with the Conſciouſneſs, that we have done ſo: only not deceiving our Hearts with a Notion, that we have reſiſted Fears, which in Truth we have indulged.

But ſome will ſay, "How can we reſiſt "them? Muſt we not of Neceſſity be terrified "at what we perceive is terrible: be concerned "about what we are ſenſible is of great Con-"cern to us? Where is the Virtue of pretend-"ing to blind ourſelves, or even of doing it "actually, if we could?" None at all certainly. But the Rule preſcribed you is, not to ſhut, but open your Eyes, and contemplate the whole of your Caſe deliberately and impartially. For perhaps it is not ſo bad, perhaps not near ſo bad, as you conceive, though you were to look on it only in a worldly View. And yet were outward Appearances, and our own Strength, all that we had to look at, there would be no

Wonder,

Wonder, if ſometimes our Hearts fainted within us at the Proſpect: for the ſtouteſt and the proudeſt Hearts have fainted, before Us, on like Occaſions. But the never-failing Foundation of Comfort is this. A Being infinitely powerful, wiſe, and benevolent, ſuperintends the Univerſe continually: theſe Attributes afford us large Ground of Hope; and, that our own Unworthineſs may raiſe no Doubt, his expreſs Declarations give us full Aſſurance, that if we fly to him with humble Faith, *he will not ſuffer us to be tempted above that we are able, but will, with the Temptation, alſo make a Way to eſcape*[a]. The moſt uſual Anxiety of Men is about the daily Neceſſaries of Life. With Reſpect to theſe therefore he condeſcends to argue with us particularly; and the Argument will hold as well concerning leſs common Exigencies: that ſince he ſuſtains the Vegetable Part of the Creation, which can do nothing for itſelf, and the Animal, which cannot do near ſo much as we: certainly he will take of Us, on doing what we ought, a Care proportionable to the Superiority of our Nature. For in this lies the Force of our Saviour's Reaſoning. And when he ſaith, *Behold the Fowls of the*

[a] 1 Cor. x. 13.

Air;

Air; they ſow not; neither do they reap; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them: Are ye not much better than they[f]*?* He doth not mean, that they take no Pains, and therefore we are to take none. They take a great deal, in ſeeking Food, and contriving Security againſt Dangers, for themſelves and for their Young, according to the Extent of their Faculties. And we are to take as much, in Proportion to the Extent of ours. But then, as Providence furniſhes to Them, ſo far as conſiſts with its wiſe Purpoſes, whatever they need, and cannot acquire by their own Power: the ſame Providence will certainly watch over Us with more peculiar Tenderneſs, even in the preſent State; beſides that what we ſuffer now ſhall increaſe our Happineſs hereafter. And therefore, ſince They are eaſy in Their Condition, well may We in Ours. For it would be ſtrange indeed, if that Order of earthly Beings, which enjoys the greateſt Favour beyond all Compariſon, ſhould be the only one diſcontented. Reflect then: where human Care ends, the Divine Care begins. The Duty of To-day is our Buſineſs; the Event of To-morrow is our heavenly Father's: and ſurely you do not wiſh to remove

[f] Matt. vi. 26.

it

it out of his Hands into your own; or ſurmiſe, that you can poſſibly be unſafe, while under the Protection of Him, with whom *the very Hairs of your Head are all numbered*[g]. Here then we have a ſecure Refuge againſt Inquietude. But let us remember: If, having it, we uſe it not: if, profeſſing Faith in God, we allow ourſelves to be as much diſconcerted and perplexed on every Alarm, as they that *have no Hope, and are without God in the World*[h]; we either think unworthily of him, or behave quite unſuitably to what we think; and our Guilt is greater, as our Temptation to it is leſs. When therefore, on being troubled and caſt down, we are inclined to lay the Blame on accidental or natural Lowneſs of Spirits, or whatever Excuſe occurs, let us *take Heed, leſt there be in us an evil Heart of Unbelief*[i], or Diſobedience. If there be, amending That is the Way to *uphold him that was falling, and ſtrengthen the feeble Knees*[k].

But in vain ſhall we attempt any Thing beneficial to us, if we truſt to ourſelves for Succeſs. And therefore, to make his Caution effectual, the Apoſtle ſubjoins,

[g] Matt. x. 30. [h] Eph. ii. 12. [i] Heb. iii. 12. [k] Job iv. 4.

II. A moſt neceſſary Direction. *In every Thing by Prayer and Supplication, with Thankſgiving, let your Requeſts be made known unto God.*

The uſual Method is, to be *careful about many Things*[1], and pray about Nothing: but the right one is, to be careful about Nothing, but pray about every Thing, which is of Importance enough to be laid before the Lord of All. The Movements of our Hearts indeed, though unuttered, are clearly diſcerned by him: and he foreſaw from Eternity whatever we ſhould wiſh on every Occaſion. But the Scripture ſpeaks in the Language of Men: and calls that *making known our Requeſts to God*, which is only expreſſing before him what he is perfectly acquainted with already, in order to imprint more efficaciouſly, on ourſelves and others, the Sentiments concerning him, which belong to our Condition.

Applying to the Almighty in our Difficulties immediately reminds us, on whom we and all Things depend: and brings it ſtrongly to our Thoughts, that the moſt threatning Dangers cannot advance one Step farther, than infinite Wiſdom ſees it proper they ſhould, and infinite

[1] Luke x. 42.

Goodneſs

Goodneſs permits. Placing ourſelves in his Preſence awes and compoſes our worldly Fears; not by a ſervile Dread of him, forcibly overcoming them, and ſubſtituting itſelf, a ſtill worſe Terror, in their Stead; but by a filial Reverence, mixed with humble Reliance on his Favour, which calms and revives us in ſuch Manner, that we perceive our Solicitudes to vaniſh even whilſt we are confeſſing them; and quickly ſmile at what we ſhuddered at before. Then beſides, venting our Deſires to Him, ſhews us in the fulleſt Light, which are ſinful, and to be repreſſed, if we hope for Acceptance with him: and begging his Help, muſt powerfully admoniſh us, that we are not to think of helping ourſelves by Methods diſpleaſing to him; but adhere ſtrictly to our Duty, and be aſſured it will lead us out of whatever Perplexities it leads us into. *Commit thy Way unto the Lord, and put thy truſt in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſs*[m]. Further yet, praying to *our* Father which is in Heaven, leads us to conſider him as our common Father: who is concerned, not only for us, but for all our Friends; and expects us to be zealous for the general Good, as well as our own; and on no Account to with-

[m] Pſ. xxxvii. 5.

draw from the Service of the Body, of which he hath made us Members. Piety therefore excites the trueſt and firmeſt public Spirit; but ſmooths and tempers, at the ſame Time, that Roughneſs and Vehemence, which too frequently renders it ineffectual and hurtful, by promoting, as it doth beyond all Things, an humble Opinion of ourſelves, and Meekneſs towards others.

With ſuch Diſpoſitions, we ſhall be duly qualified for the Mercy we intreat: and they who are, will never fail to receive it. For *this is the Confidence which we have in him*, ſaith the beloved Diſciple, *that if we aſk any Thing according to his Will, he heareth us. And if we know that he heareth us, whatſoever we aſk, we know that we have the Petitions which we deſired of him*[n]. We are ſure of the very Favours we beg, if they are conducive to his Glory, and the Happineſs of his Creatures: which doubtleſs the Deliverance of this Nation from its Enemies muſt be, ſince we profeſs and ſupport his holy Truth, would we but penitently conform our Conduct to it. And his long Forbearance under our Provocations gives us Room to expect every Inſtance of Mercy, in Caſe of

[n] 1 John v. 14, 15.

our

our Amendment. What indeed the humble Applications of a few may do for others, He only knows. But for themſelves they will certainly obtain infinitely greater Benefits, than ſharing in the higheſt Degree of earthly Proſperity. Now the ſole Reaſon of our praying for any Thing is, that we ſuppoſe it will be good for us. And therefore we pray for nothing of this World abſolutely, but on that Condition. So that if God, who knows beſt, withholds it becauſe it will be otherwiſe, he grants our Requeſt in the general, though he refuſes it in the particular: and if we are wiſe, far from being overwhelmed by the ſevereſt Diſpenſations, we ſhall not only be contented, but glad, in ſuch Meaſure as human Infirmity and Sympathy permit, that *His Will ſhould be done, not Ours* [o].

For this Cauſe the Apoſtle, when he might have ſaid, what moſt People would have thought very ſufficient, that we ſhould *make our Requeſts known unto God* with Reſignation, choſe to ſay more, that we ſhould do it *with Thankſgiving*. And indeed we ought to be heartily thankful, not only for the many and great Bleſſings, temporal and ſpiritual, national and

[o] Luke xxii. 42.

perſonal, which God continues to us in the Midſt of his Corrections, (O that we would all think ſeriouſly, how many and great they are) but even for his Corrections themſelves: and much more for the Alarms and Warnings, the Liftings up of his Rod, which are deſigned to prevent the Neceſſity of heavier Judgments. What he doth with this View, though it produce terrifying Apprehenſions, is the moſt real Kindneſs; the only Kindneſs, that we permit him at preſent to ſhew. Many, we may hope, will be influenced by ſuch awful Notices, to amend their Ways. But at leaſt we need not fail of being influenced ourſelves to what is right. And then, whatever the Event be to thoſe around us, to Us it ſhall be happy: if in no other Reſpect, yet in That, which, beyond all Compariſon, is of the greateſt Conſequence: *Our light Afflictions which are but for a Moment, ſhall work out for us a far more exceeding and eternal Weight of Glory*[p].

Knowing theſe Things, well might the Apoſtle add in the Text

III. An Aſſurance of the bleſſed Effect, which raiſing our Thoughts from Earth to

[p] 2 Cor. iv. 17.

Heaven

Heaven will produce. *And the Peace of God, which paſſeth all Underſtanding, ſhall keep your Hearts and Minds, through Chriſt Jeſus.*

Bad Perſons, as they have never any well-grounded, have ſeldom any long-continued Peace of Mind, even in Proſperity: and much leſs can they hope for it in Troubles and Dangers. If they have not been juſt and merciful, they are conſcious of ill-deſerving Behaviour to their Fellow-creatures. If they have not been uniformly virtuous and religious, they know they have acted undutifully and ungratefully to their Creator. If they have not by due Application for Pardon reconciled themſelves to Him, the Guilt of their Sins remains upon them: and the whole Creation is a Weapon in his Hands againſt them. They may be ſtupidly unmoved by theſe Conſiderations: they may affect to hide their Convictions, or ſtrive to run away from them into whatever preſents itſelf. But uſually the livelieſt and ſtrongeſt natural Spirits will ſink under them, in a Time of ſevere Trial. Or ſuppoſing they do not; the more obſtinately ſuch Perſons hold out, and the more gaily they go on, the heavier in all Likelihood will be their preſent Ruin, but the dread-

fuller certainly their final Sentence. For ſooner or later, and with full Recompence for ever ſo long Delay, the ſolemn and repeated Denunciation muſt be verified, *Whatſoever a Man ſoweth, that ſhall he alſo reap*[q].

But the obedient and devout Soul, which looks beyond worldly Appearances, and reſts itſelf on the divine Providence, is intitled, whatever outward Commotions happen, to the trueſt, the ſteadieſt, the moſt delightful inward Compoſedneſs: to that *Peace of God*, that Senſe of being in Friendſhip with Him, that Feeling of Comfort and Joy flowing from him, *which paſſeth all Underſtanding*; exceeds the Conceptions of thoſe who have not experienced it, and ſhall exceed hereafter the preſent Conceptions of thoſe who have. Yet the ſincerely Good may not conſtantly enjoy a very high Degree of This. The Imperfection of their Goodneſs, the Lowneſs of their Spirits, Errors of Judgment, ſudden Alarms, Afflictions uncommonly grievous, may leſſen, may interrupt it: or God may, for ſecret Reaſons of infinite Wiſdom, *hide his Face from them*[r] for a Time. But, ordinarily ſpeaking, their Tranquillity and Conſolation will be found proportionable to their

[q] Gal. vi. 7. [r] Pſal. xiii. 1.

Improve-

Improvements in real Religion. And, though undoubtedly Seaſons of Difficulty and Hazard will give ſome Uneaſineſs to the beſt Minds; yet no more, than is moderate and very tolerable: no more, than leaves them, on the whole, in a peaceful State; and able to *caſt*, if not *all*, as they ſhould, yet the moſt of *their Care on Him, who careth for them*[s].

Let us therefore try ourſelves by this Rule, whether we have indeed practical Faith and Confidence in the Almighty. And if not, let us inſtantly labour to obtain it, by a total Forſaking of *our Iniquities, which have ſeparated between Us and Him*[t], and humble Addreſſes *for Grace to Help in Time of Need*[u]. The common Reſource is to the Help of Man alone: *there be many that ſay, who will ſhew us any Good?* but the Language of a well-inſtructed Heart is, *Lord, lift thou up the Light of thy Countenance upon us*[w]. *Some put their Truſt in Chariots, and ſome in Horſes: but let us remember the Name of the Lord our God*[x]: provide for our Security with the utmoſt Prudence, and defend our Cauſe with the boldeſt Zeal: but ſtill rely on Him alone, *who giveth Victory unto*

[s] 1 Pet. v. 7. [t] Iſa. lix. 2. [u] Heb. iv. 16.
[w] Pſal. iv. 6, 7. [x] Pſal. xx. 7.

Kings.

Kings[y]. Every other Aid may fail: but God cannot. *He is able to ſave by many or by few*[z]: *to break the Arm of the Wicked*[a], *and diſappoint the Devices of the Crafty*[b]. *He ſtilleth the Raging of the Sea, the Noiſe of its Waves, and the Madneſs of the People*[c]. Under his Conduct, the *Things*, that ſeem the moſt *againſt us*[d], may prove the very Means of our Deliverance: and the fierceſt Storms drive the Ship with more Speed into a ſafe Harbour. Therefore *ſay to them, that are of a fearful Heart, Be ſtrong, fear not: behold your God will come with a Recompence; he will come and ſave you*[e]. All, who are penetrated with theſe Truths, tho' timorous naturally, and while the Danger is diſtant, ſhall when it draws near, *out of Weakneſs be made ſtrong, and wax valiant in Fight*[f]: not with a tumultuous and tranſitory animal Courage, but a calm and ſtedfaſt Reſolution, *keeping*, as the Apoſtle expreſſes it, *their Hearts and Minds*, quieting their Paſſions, fixing their Judgments, and by Conſequence determining their Behaviour. The Reaſonings of ſuch Perſons will be thoſe of the Pſalmiſt: *God is our Hope and Strength, a very preſent Help in Trou-*

[y] Pſal. cxliv. 10. [z] 1 Sam. xiv. 6. [a] Pſal. x. 15.
[b] Job v. 12. [c] Pſal. lxv. 7. [d] Gen. xlii. 36.
[e] Iſa. xxxv. 4. [f] Heb. xi. 34.

ble,

ble. Therefore will we not fear, though the Earth be moved, and though the Hills be carried into the Midſt of the Sea: though the Waters rage and ſwell, and though the Mountains ſhake at the Tempeſt of the ſame. The Rivers of the Flood thereof ſhall make glad the City of God, the holy Place of the Tabernacle of the Moſt High. God is in the Midſt of her, therefore ſhall ſhe not be removed: God ſhall help her, and that right early. The Nations make much ado, and the Kingdoms are moved: but God ſheweth his Voice, and the Earth ſhall melt away. The Lord of Hoſts is with us, the God of Jacob is our Refuge[g]. Theſe are the Grounds, and there cannot be ſtronger, on which a good Perſon, unleſs he is wanting to himſelf, *will not be afraid of any evil Tidings: for his Heart ſtandeth faſt, and believeth in the Lord*[h]. Nay, were it not the Pleaſure of God to deliver his People from their Enemies, even in that Caſe, they would be enabled to *ſuffer according to his Will, and commit the keeping of their Souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator*[i].

But then we muſt ever obſerve, by whoſe Means alone this unconquerable Firmneſs, this inconceivable Serenity, is to be acquired. *The*

[g] Pſal. xlvi. 1—7. [h] Pſal. cxii. 7. [i] 1 Pet. iv. 19.

Peace

Peace of God ſhall keep your Hearts and Minds, through Chriſt Jeſus. For as, without Faith in Religion, Perſons very often have no Refuge at all in the Storms and Troubles that overtake them; ſo, without Faith in the Chriſtian Religion, they are liable ſtill to moſt uneaſy and diſheartening Fluctuations; from Doubts, how far Providence extends; Doubts of their own Title to Forgiveneſs and Favour Doubts of the Exiſtence and Duration of a future Reward: to all which the Goſpel hath put the happieſt End; informing Mankind with Certainty of every Thing that could induce them to act right with chearful Perſeverance; and confirming the higheſt Expectations, which they can poſſibly entertain, by that equally convincing and affecting Argument: *He that ſpared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how ſhall he not with him alſo freely give us all Things*[k]? Thus then *we have Hope, as an Anchor of the Soul, ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entereth into that within the Veil*; lays hold on the promiſed State of inviſible Glory, *whither the Forerunner is entered for us*, to take Poſſeſſion already in our Name, *even Jeſus*[l]: whoſe gracious Words to his Diſciples we ought to have conſtantly pre-

[k] Rom. viii. 32. [l] Heb. vi. 19, 20.

ſent

ſent to our Thoughts, when Clouds ariſe and darken our Proſpect, hang over our Heads, and ſeem ready to burſt upon us. *Theſe Things have I ſpoken unto you, that in me ye might have Peace. In the World ye ſhall have Tribulation: but be of good Cheer: I have overcome the World* [m]. *Peace I leave with you: my Peace I give unto you: let not your Heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid* [n].

[m] John xvi. 33. [n] John xiv. 27.

SER-

SERMON VI.

(Preached in 1746, on the Victory at CULLODEN.)

2 COR. i. 9, 10.

But we had the Sentence of Death in ourſelves, that we ſhould not truſt in ourſelves, but in God which raiſeth the Dead:

Who delivered us from ſo great a Death, and doth deliver; in whom we truſt, that he will yet deliver us.

OUR gracious Sovereign having appointed, of his own mere Motion and Perſonal Piety, a ſolemn Acknowledgment to Heaven, for our late Victory over the Rebels, to be inſerted in the Prayers of this Day, permit me, as far as I am able, to be *a Helper of your Joy*[a] on that happy Occaſion. And may God effectually diſpoſe us all to *rejoice before*

[a] Verſe 24.

Him

Him[b] in ſo wiſe and religious a Manner, as may lay a ſure Foundation for his *rejoicing over Us to do us Good*[c]; for his going on to *comfort us again, after the Time that he hath afflicted Us, the Years wherein we have ſuffered Adverſity*[d].

I hope it may promote this bleſſed End, if we conſider our Condition in the ſame Views in which the Text places before us that of the Apoſtle St. *Paul*, comprehending an Account,

I. Of his Danger: *A great Death, of which he had the Sentence within himſelf.*

II. Of his Defender from it: *God, who had delivered, and did ſtill deliver him.*

III. Of the Reaſons, for which he was firſt permitted to fall into this Danger, then brought out of it: *that he might not truſt in Himſelf, but might truſt in God, which raiſeth the Dead:* as accordingly he declares he doth, for Deliverances yet future.

I. His Danger: *A great Death, of which he had the Sentence within himſelf.* Death, being the Extremity of temporal Sufferings, in the *Hebrew* Idiom, which expreſſes every Thing

[b] Deut. xii. 12. [c] Jer. xxxii. 41. [d] Pſal. xc. 15.

ſtrongly,

ſtrongly, ſignifies any very dreadful Evil or Hazard. Thus *Pharoah*, on the Plague of Locuſts, begs of *Moſes*: *Entreat the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this Death only*[e]. But more eſpecially Hazard of Life goes under that Name. Whence *David* ſpeaks of himſelf, as *counted with them that go down into the Pit*; *free among the Dead, like the Slain that lie in the Grave*[f]. Now St. *Paul*, to uſe his own Phraſe towards the latter End of this Epiſtle, had been *in Deaths often*[g]. And therefore the Term, *ſo great a Death*, muſt denote, that on the Occaſion, to which he refers, his Peril was imminent, peculiarly terrible, and, humanly ſpeaking, unavoidable. His own Words are, *we were preſſed out of Meaſure, above Strength, inſomuch that we deſpaired even of Life*[h]. Farther Particulars cannot now be diſcovered, excepting one, which he adds, of ſmall Conſequence to Us, that this Trouble came to him in *Aſia*. But by his Manner of notifying it, and the Warmth of his Deſcription, it muſt have been recent, ſince he wrote the former Epiſtle.

[e] Exod. x. 17.
[f] Pſal. lxxxviii. 4, 5.
[g] Chap. xi. 23.
[h] Ver. 8.

How lately we have been in like Diſtreſs, you all know. How *great a Death* we muſt have ſuffered, had our Enemies prevailed; how total a Deſtruction of every Thing valuable to us on Earth, that can be deſtroyed by Man; I endeavoured to ſhew you at the very Beginning of their Attempt: and the whole Body of the Nation, God be thanked, have expreſſed the ſtrongeſt Deteſtation of it. May neither the Horror of the impending Ruin, nor the frightful Probability there was of its overwhelming us, ever be forgot. Recollect, I intreat you, what your ſucceſſive Apprehenſions have been for many Months paſt: on the early and intire, and eaſy Defeat of our Forces by the Rebels; on the defenceleſs Condition in which the Iſland then was; on their paſſing afterwards, unhurt, by two Armies poſted to intercept them, and approaching towards this Capital; on the Proſpect of powerful Aſſiſtance to them from Abroad; on the credible, though happily falſe, Intelligence of our being actually invaded; on the ſafe Retreat of our domeſtic Enemies into the North, to join, as it was affirmed and believed, with foreign Succours there; on our ſecond Diſappointment in Battle, a fatal one it might have proved; on the continual

tinual Dangers, to which that heroic Prince was expoſed, whoſe Preſence and Conduct, and Courage and Activity, were ſo eſſentially neceſſary for animating our diſpirited Troops; on the reaſſembling and Succeſſes of our Foes, after a ſeeming Deſpondency and Diſperſion; on the Largeneſs of their Numbers, the Advantages of their Situation; and laſtly, on the ſtrong Report of what was but too poſſible, a complete Victory obtained by them, when indeed one had been obtained over them, of which we were ignorant. Had we not often, during this Period, *the Sentence of Death within ourſelves*[1]? Were we not *troubled on every Side; without were Fightings, within were Fears*[1]; *Mens Hearts failing them for Fear, and for looking after thoſe Things which were coming on the Earth*[k]? And had we been aſked, at ſome Junctures eſpecially, as the Prophet was, in Language akin to that of the Text, *Can theſe dry Bones live?* Can this exhauſted Nation riſe up again, and ſhake off the Preſſures, from every Quarter, under which it labours? What other Reply, at beſt, could we have made, than His? *O Lord God, thou knoweſt*[l]. For ſurely the wiſeſt of Men did not know: nor could the

[1] 2 Cor. vii. 5. [k] Luke xxi. 26. [l] Ezek. xxxvii. 3.

braveſt anſwer for the Event, after it had been ſo frequently contrary to what we thought the moſt rational Expectations. Of this only there was Certainty, that we had the loudeſt Call to adopt the Pſalmiſt's Prayer: *O God, thou haſt caſt us off, and ſcattered us; thou haſt alſo been diſpleaſed: O turn thee unto us again. Thou haſt moved the Land, and divided it: heal the Breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh*[m]. And praiſed be his Name, that we can now add the Words which follow thoſe: *Thou haſt given a Token for ſuch as fear thee, that they may triumph becauſe of thy Truth*[n].

And we have accordingly triumphed in this comfortable Earneſt of Proſperity, returning to us after ſo long an Abſence, with a Joy as cordial and univerſal, as perhaps this Nation ever expreſſed. May both our Friends and our Enemies know it, and draw the natural Concluſions from it, to the Encouragement of the former, the Diſmay of the latter. But then, if we *triumph* only for the Safety of our Perſons and Properties, and not *becauſe of God's Truth*, and pure Religion; if we rejoice, and overlook the Author of our Joy, *the Giver of all Victory*; we ſhall fall inexcuſably ſhort of our Duty, and

[m] Pſal. lx. 1, 2. [n] Verſe 4.

the

the Example ſet us by the Apoſtle: who ſubjoins immediately to his Account of the Danger, which he had eſcaped,

II. A thankful Mention of his Defender from it: *God, who had delivered, and did ſtill deliver him.*

It is evidently both as eaſy for the Supreme Being, and as worthy of him, to govern the Univerſe, as to create it. Indeed the only Purpoſe, for which Divine Wiſdom could create it, muſt be to conduct every Part of it to a right End: and the ſmalleſt Parts are no more beneath his Attention, than the greateſt; for He is infinitely above all. What Reaſon thus teaches, holy Scripture confirms with important Additions: informing us, that a future Day is appointed for the full and final Diſplay of his Juſtice and Goodneſs towards the Children of Men; but that in the mean Time his Providence is active, ſo far as the Conſtitution of Things eſtabliſhed by him permits, and not the leaſt Occurrence comes to paſs, without the ſuperintending Care of *our Father, which is in Heaven*[o]. We are often indeed ignorant, by what Means he acts: for he is able to influence,

[o] Matt. x. 29.

unperceived, not only the Courſe of inanimate Nature, but the Minds of rational Agents, and to produce the greateſt Events from the ſlighteſt Occaſions. We are often equally ignorant of his Views in acting: for *we know but in Part*[p]; whereas *all Things are naked and open to the Eyes of Him, with whom we have to do*[q]. The Imperfection of our Diſcernment therefore muſt be no Hindrance to our Faith: but our plain Duty is to reverence implicitly thoſe Proceedings of His, the Manner and Grounds of which are hid from us: as well as to pay him more particular Acknowledgments on Account of ſuch as we underſtand.

For in many Caſes the Hand of God is clearly viſible: but no-where more than in the Correction, and yet Preſervation of *States profeſſing his holy and eternal Truth*[r]: as indeed there cannot be on Earth fitter Objects of his righteous Providence. Thus in all Ages he hath watched over his Church. Thus more eſpecially he hath treated this Church and Land, ever ſince the Reformation: *viſiting our Offences with the Rod, and our Sin with Scourges; nevertheleſs his loving Kindneſs hath he not utterly*

[p] 1 Cor. xiii. 9, 12. [q] Heb. iv. 13.
[r] Office for *November* 5.

taken

taken from us, nor ſuffered his Truth to fail[s]. *Many a Time have they fought againſt me from my Youth up, may* Iſrael *now ſay; yea, many a Time have they afflicted me from my Youth up, but they have not prevailed againſt me. The Ploughers have ploughed upon my Back, and made long Furrows: but the righteous Lord hath hewn the Snares of the Ungodly in Pieces*[t]. And ſurely in the Troubles, which we have undergone of late, a pious and thoughtful Mind may trace evident Footſteps of Divine Interpoſition. Why elſe, on the one Hand, did our Enemies increaſe, prevail, and eſcape, ſo ſurpriſingly, for ſo long together? Why, on the other, did they ſo unaccountably miſs the faireſt and moſt palpable Opportunities of undoing us effectually; neither purſuing at Home the Advantages they had gained, nor procuring the Succours, which their Friends Abroad in all Prudence ought to have ſent them? And why, laſtly, have they allowed us to obtain ſo deciſive a Victory, in a few Moments, at the Expence of ſo little Blood loſt on our Side, (would God their own, poor deluded Wretches, could have been ſpared) when both from the Encouragement of their preceding Succeſſes, and the Neceſſity of exert-

[s] Pſ. lxxxix. 32, 33. [t] Pſ. cxxix. 1—4.

ing themſelves to the utmoſt in this Criſis of their Fate, a very obſtinate Engagement was to have been expected? Whence have theſe Things happened thus, but that *God ruleth in the Kingdom of Men*[u]? *The Lord maketh the Devices of the People to be of none Effect, and caſteth out the Counſels of Princes. But the Counſel of the Lord ſhall endure for ever, and the Thoughts of his Heart from Generation to Generation. Bleſſed are the People, whoſe God is the Lord Jehovah; and bleſſed are the Folk, that he hath choſen to be his Inheritance*[w].

Let us learn therefore, and acknowledge, for it is a very bad Sign if we are unwilling, that both our Dangers and our Deliverances are from above. This will in no Degree leſſen the Guilt of our Enemies: for they were prompted by their own Wickedneſs unjuſtly to attempt, what Heaven for Our Wickedneſs might juſtly have permitted. Nor can it ever be a Plea for yielding tamely to their Enterprizes, that God makes Uſe of them to ſerve his Purpoſes. We know not the Extent of thoſe Purpoſes; which he will certainly execute, as far as they extend: and are therefore to do our evident Duty. If he ſuffers our Adverſaries to attack our moſt

[u] Dan. v. 21. [w] Pſ. xxxiii. 10, 11, 12.

valuable

valuable Rights, he both impowers and commands Us to defend them: and they, who conſider themſelves as his Inſtruments for this End, will act with unſpeakably more Faithfulneſs and Zeal, than ſuch as are induced by worldly Motives alone; which frequently other worldly Motives, and ſometimes very trifling ones, may outweigh: whereas there is no Counterbalance to a Principle of Conſcience. Nor doth it in the leaſt detract from the Merit of our Soldiers and Commanders, that *the Salvation of the Righteous cometh of the Lord, who alſo is their Strength in the Time of Trouble*[z]. Every Pre-eminence is more eſtimable for being his Gift; every great Action, for being done by his Guidance: and the higheſt of thoſe, who have wrought this Deliverance for us, are ſurely the moſt deeply ſenſible, that the nobleſt of their Diſtinctions is, being employed by their Maker, and Fellow-Workers with him, for the Support of genuine Religion, virtuous Liberty, and public Happineſs. This Way of Thinking will inſpire the moſt compoſed Moderation, along with the moſt undaunted Bravery: and whoever makes it the Baſis of his Conduct, will be intitled to all Demonſtrations

[z] Pſ. xxxvii. 40.

of

of Reſpect from Men; and yet abundantly contented with *the Honour, that cometh from God only*[y].

Every Thing that befalls us therefore, adverſe or proſperous, let us look on it as proceeding from the juſt and good Pleaſure of our heavenly Father: humble ourſelves before him in all our Afflictions; and, which is our preſent Concern, be thankful to him in all our Rejoicings. *If the Lord himſelf had not been on our Side, let* Iſrael *now ſay, if the Lord himſelf had not been on our Side, when Men roſe up againſt us: they had ſwallowed us up quick, when they were ſo wrathfully diſpleaſed at us: yea, the Waters had drowned us,——the deep Waters of the Proud had gone over our Soul. But praiſed be the Lord, who hath not given us over for a Prey unto their Teeth*[z]. This is the Language, that expreſſes the Truth of our Caſe: and it is of infinite Importance, that we own it unanimouſly. For the Sovereign Diſpoſer of the Univerſe will neither be denied nor forgot, without vindicating the Glory of his Name: and he hath long ago pronounced the Sentence: *They regard not in their Mind the Works of the Lord, nor the Operation of his Hands; therefore ſhall he*

[y] John v. 44. [z] Pſ. cxxiv. 1—5.

break

break them down, and not build them up [a]. But the Duty and the Neceſſity of ſuch Regard will more diſtinctly appear, by conſidering,

III. The Reaſons, for which the Apoſtle was firſt brought into Danger, then brought out of it: that he might learn by the former *not to truſt in himſelf*; and by the latter, *to truſt in God, which raiſeth the Dead.*

Now if there was Need of improving St. *Paul* in this Leſſon, much more is there of teaching it others. And never perhaps was any Nation, at leaſt which made Profeſſion of Faith in Chriſt, ſo deplorably inattentive to it, as ours. Our Wealth, our Fleets, our Valour, have been for many Years paſt, till very lately, our continual Boaſt. And in vain had the Scripture forewarned us: *Curſed is He, that truſteth in Man, and maketh Fleſh his Arm, and whoſe Heart departeth from the Lord* [b]. How then ſhould God convince us of ſo pernicious an Error; and ſhew us, that we were not ſufficient of ourſelves? By the very Method, which he hath taken. *He hid his Face, and we were troubled* [c]: Storms roſe around us; and the moſt

[a] Pſal. xxviii. 6. [b] Jer. xvii. 5. [c] Pſal. civ. 29.

dangerous,

dangerous, where we thought there was nothing to produce any: our Navy proved no Protection; our Valour ſunk into panic Terrors; our *Riches* were on the Point of *making themſelves Wings and flying away*[d]; a general Bankruptcy threatened us; and what the *Kings of the Earth, and all the Inhabitants of the World would not have believed, the Adverſary and the Enemy were* near *entering into the Gates of Jeruſalem*[e]. Who could poſſibly have apprehended that the landing of ſix or ſeven Men ſhould have put this great Nation into ſuch Confuſion? Who could ever have conceived, that the Diſturbers of our Peace ſhould have multiplied and conquered as they did; ſhould have advanced and retreated, and ranged at Will through our Land, with ſo perfect Security, for ſo long a Time? And what is all this, but a Call from God to know ourſelves, and abaſe our Pride before him: a practical Declaration, *that no Fleſh ſhall glory in his Preſence*[f].

But neceſſary as this Inſtruction is, yet ſingly it is not enough. When irreligious Perſons have found by Experience, that they cannot rely on their own Strength, they have no other left to rely on: and ſo are tempted to deſpair in their Minds, to fail in their Duty, to ſeek

[d] Prov. xxiii. 5. [e] Lam. iv. 12. [f] 1 Cor. i. 29.

Refuge

Refuge in cowardly and treacherous Artifices for their own Preſervation. But very different are the Sentiments of the pious Man's Heart. Let ever ſo unexpected Calamities happen, let ever ſo alarming Dangers approach, with ever ſo little Appearance of ſurmounting them: ſtill he knows, that nothing can be ſo dangerous, as to deſert the Poſt, in which God hath placed him; and that *He, who is faithful unto Death, ſhall receive a Crown of Life*[g]. At the ſame Inſtant therefore, that he ſaith, *There be many that fight againſt me, O thou Moſt Higheſt*, he is enabled to ſay alſo, *nevertheleſs, though I am ſometime afraid, yet put I my Truſt in Thee*[h]. And this is the Spirit, which God intends to excite, by ſending, after extreme Perils, remarkable and ſudden Deliverances. From theſe it is natural to learn Faith in Him, *that raiſes the Dead*, that reſtores from the moſt helpleſs Condition; and ſince *he hath delivered*, to form reviving Hopes, that *he will yet deliver*; which we may and ought to do now. He hath given us a Victory ſpeedier, cheaper, completer, than we could even have flattered ourſelves with. He hath given it by the Means of a young Prince, whoſe confeſſed Abilities, vigilant At-

[g] Rev. ii. 10. [h] Pfal. lvi. 2, 3.

tention,

tention, unwearied Diligence, and intrepid Firmneſs, on all Occaſions, as well as his wonderful Succeſs on the preſent, afford us the juſteſt Ground of Perſuaſion, that he is choſen by Providence for the Service and Support of his Father, his Family, his Country. And the ſame God, who hath *begun to ſhew his mighty Hand*[1], can, with the ſame Eaſe, accompliſh his good Work, and bring it to Perfection.

But then, alas! what avails it that he can, unleſs we have Cauſe to truſt that he will? And whence ſhall we have this? Thankfulneſs for paſt Mercies undoubtedly is the Way to ſecure future. And juſt now we ſeem in earneſt thankful. But if our Gratitude prove to be ſuperficial and ſhort-lived, like that of the *Jews*, *They ſang Praiſe unto him: but within a while they forgat his Works, they would not abide his Counſel*; what can we expect elſe, than Judgments like theirs? *Then he lift up his Hand againſt them, to overthrow them*[k]. Our State, though vaſtly altered for the better, is ſtill a very undeſirable, indeed a very melancholy one. Our Burthens are unavoidably augmenting, and our Strength waſting. Foreign Force may ſoon

[1] Deut. iii. 24. [k] Pſal. cvi. 12, 13, 26.

renew

renew our inteſtine Commotions: or even, without their Intervention, ſubject us all directly to itſelf. The Failures of our Friends give us, Year after Year, new Reaſon to ſay with the Pſalmiſt: *O be Thou our Help in Trouble: for vain is the Help of Man*[l]. *Put not your Truſt in Princes, nor in any Child of Man: for there is no Help in them. Bleſſed is He, that hath the God of Jacob for his Help, and whoſe Hope is in the Lord his God*[m]. But we cannot hope for the Continuance of his Protection, unleſs we anſwer the Intention of it: which the Nature of the Thing, as well as Holy Writ, aſſures us is, *that being delivered out of the Hands of our Enemies, we may ſerve him without Fear*[n]. It is not then, that we may ſin againſt him without Fear: that we may return ſecurely to the Follies and Vices, the Impiety and Profaneneſs, from which we abſtained, while his Hand lay heavy upon us. Then we profeſſed to obſerve Days of Faſting and Prayer. And what was the Language of them? "Spare us, "good Lord, that we may ſafely go on to be "as bad as we have been, and worſe?" Surely not. Some indeed expreſſed, even in the Midſt of Danger, an open Scorn of them: others

[l] Pſal. lx. 11. [m] Pſal. cxlvi. 2, 4. [n] Luke i. 74.

were

were evidently kept from it by mere outward Decency. Many however were awakened, ſpoke and thought ſeriouſly, reſolved well, prayed heartily. But are they not moſt of them already, or ſhall we not find them ſoon, relapſed again into their old Neglect? For ſuch hath always been the Courſe of human Nature, unleſs carefully reſtrained by conſcientious Vigilance. *When he ſlew them, they ſought him, and turned them early, and inquired after God: and they remembered, that God was their Strength, and the high God their Redeemer. Nevertheleſs, they did but flatter him with their Mouth, and diſſembled with him in their Tongue. For their Heart was not whole with him: neither continued they ſtedfaſt in his Covenant*[o]. After this Feint of Reformation, they grew, as Men always do, wickeder than before. And I beg you attend to the final Conſequence. *When God ſaw this, he was wroth, and took ſore Diſpleaſure at Iſrael: He delivered their Power into Captivity; and their Beauty into the Enemy's Hand*[p].

If therefore it be aſked, what we ſhall do to ſhew our Thankfulneſs acceptably, the Anſwer is plain: *Walk in all the Commandments and*

[o] Pſal. lxxviii. 34—37. [p] Ver. 60, 62.

Ordinances

Ordinances of the Lord blameleſs[q]; but practiſe thoſe with more eſpecial Zeal, which either our Circumſtances particularly require, or our Hearts tell us we have particularly tranſgreſſed.

Common Prudence is one Part of our Duty; which we have unaccountably ſlighted. We have increaſed Amuſements and Gaities to a Degree unexampled, juſt when Providence hath called us moſt loudly to thoughtful Conſideration. We have increaſed Expenſiveneſs to an equal Degree, when perhaps our own Fortunes, but certainly thoſe of Multitudes, whom our Example tempts and often almoſt forces to Imitation, are incapable of bearing it. And both theſe Indiſcretions have produced perſonal Miſeries and national Inconveniencies without Number. We have diſregarded, and affected to diſregard, the Care of our Families, and the proper Buſineſs of our ſeveral Employments, though ſometimes perhaps important ones, not only to indulge our Appetites, but to gratify our Caprices: Behaviour, in every Rank and Station, fruitful of Miſchief; but in the higher, of moſt dreadful and extenſive Miſchief. In

[q] Luke i. 6.

Matters of national Concern, we have followed our private Intereſts, Reſentments, Friendſhips, inſtead of Truth, and Right, and general Good. We have framed and ſupported uſeleſs and hurtful Diſtinctions and Diviſions; and been unjuſtly vehement in mutual Reproaches; till our Enemies were encouraged to fancy, that one half of us was ready to join them. We have vilified our Governors, till we had almoſt diſowned the Bleſſings of Government: and it was very near being too late, that our Affection to an Eſtabliſhment, on which our whole Happineſs depends, revived, after an Indifference, that foreboded immediate Ruin. Let us never forget more what we have been ſo ſeaſonably convinced of now: but always eſteem as highly our Laws and Liberties, and the auguſt Houſe that ſecures them, as we did in that Hour, when the Hazard of loſing them was moſt imminent. But let us amend in every other Point alſo: and while there is yet *Space to repent*[r], become a ſober-minded, frugal, induſtrious, honeſt, and united People. For we cannot elſe continue a free one: neither the Juſtice of God,

[r] Rev. ii. 21.

nor

nor the Connections of human affairs will permit it.

Theſe then are fundamental Rules of private Prudence. With thoſe of public Wiſdom we have no Concern here, beyond two particulars. The firſt is our Obligation to pray, that God would incline thoſe, who are in Authority over us, to conſider ſeriouſly what have been the Cauſes of our Troubles, and direct them to proper Remedies: would enable them to preſerve, both in Puniſhments and Precautions, the true Medium between too great Severity and too great Indulgence: would inſtruct them, how to reconcile all that wiſh well to the Community; and how to prevent others from renewing any more our Sufferings, or their own. The Second is, our conſequent Obligation to diſtruſt our own Judgment, rather than theirs, in Matters of ſuch Difficulty; and to uſe our faithful Endeavours, that what they determine may become effectual.

But how rightly ſoever we are diſpoſed in theſe Reſpects, if we continue to entertain the ſame Contempt of Religion, which we have manifeſted for a long Time paſt, it is in vain to *truſt, that God will* continue to *deliver us.*

How much, or how little Forbearance he may exerciſe, cannot be ſaid: but ſooner or later, *except we repent, we muſt periſh*[s]. For, let us think of it or not, He is the Ruler of the World: and he will approve himſelf to be ſuch, by inflicting on thoſe, who ſlight him, the Vengeance they deſerve. Indeed, could he leave them to themſelves; as *the Fear of the Lord is the Beginning of Wiſdom*[t], ſo caſting it off is the Inlet of Folly. Religious Motives are the only ones, that can, in all Caſes, either prompt to what is right, or reſtrain from what is wrong, with ſufficient Force: and when this Tie is broken, no other will hold. Reaſon plainly ſhews it: Scripture hath repeatedly foretold it: the Experience of all Ages confirms it: and there is no Room left for us to carry the Trial further, without utter Deſtruction. We have been ſinking for a great while, in Proportion as we grew vicious and profane, till at laſt we were plunged in the very Depth of Diſtreſs. Once more however, after ſeeming quite rejected, we have received a kind Encouragement. But if we let Judgments and Mercies

[s] Luke xiii. 3. [t] Pſal. cxi. 10. Prov. ix. 10.

both

both be loſt upon us; what can there remain, but final Ruin?

Think then with yourſelves, why ſhould we not now return to God? Gratitude is a generous Principle of Action: and he hath furniſhed us with an Opportunity for it. Hope is a nobler one than Fear alone. And who can tell, what Hope there may be yet for this Nation, would we but apply to our offended Father with virtuous Penitence? He can raiſe us Friends where we leaſt expected it, and change the Hearts of our bittereſt Adverſaries. For *he reſtraineth the Spirit of Princes, and is wonderful among the Kings of the Earth*[u]. *When the Ways of a Man pleaſe the Lord, he maketh even his Enemies to be at Peace with him*[w]. But if their Enmity continues, he can check, he can break their Power, at its very Height: and *ſtrengthen the Hands*[x], direct the Counſels, proſper the Undertakings of his People; ſo that *no Man ſhall be able to ſtand before them*[y]. *For His is the Greatneſs, and the Glory, and the Victory, and the Majeſty*[z]: *For the Kingdom is the Lord's and*

[u] Pſal. lxxvi. 12. [w] Prov. xvi. 7. [x] Neh. vi. 9.
[y] Joſh. i. 5. [z] 1 Chron. xxix. 11.

He is the Governor among ſt the Nations[a]. *Let it be thy Pleaſure, O Lord, to deliver us: make Haſte, O God, to help us. Let all thoſe that ſeek thee, be joyful and glad in thee: and ſuch as love thy Salvation ſay alway, The Lord be praiſed*[b].

[a] Pſal. xxii. 28. [b] Pſal. xl. 16, 19.

SER-

SERMON VII.

(Preached *October* 9, 1746, on the Day appointed for a General Thankſgiving for the Suppreſſion of the Rebellion.)

JOHN v. 14.

Afterward Jeſus *findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: Sin no more, leſt a worſe Thing come unto thee.*

AFTER ſeven yearly Faſts, we have now through God's Mercy, before we have deſerved it, one Day of general Thankſgiving: and ſurely our Concern is to employ it ſo, that we may hope for more. Now there can be no wiſer or kinder Direction for this Purpoſe, than that of our Lord in the Text. He had juſt healed the Perſon to whom

he ſpeaks, and therefore certainly did not mean to uſe him harſhly in theſe Words: but indeed to ſhew him ſtill greater Goodneſs, than he had done already; as much greater, as Spiritual and Eternal Welfare is than Temporal. His Cure had been the heavieſt of Misfortunes to him, had he behaved improperly upon it. But *Jeſus found him in the Temple*, whither probably he went with a devout Heart, to give God Praiſe. This promiſed well concerning him: yet by no Means rendered a ſtrong Warning to him ſuperfluous. Permit me therefore, finding You, and God be thanked that I find ſo many of you, in the Temple on a like Occaſion, to treat you in a like Manner. And think it not ſtrange, I beſeech you, if at preſent you hear not ſolely the Voice of Joy, though never was a juſter Occaſion for it, but are exhorted, even now, to *ſerve the Lord in Fear, and rejoice unto him with Reverence*[a]. I hope many Teachers of his Word will dwell this Day on the ſame Subject: for the Advice, here given by our gracious Maſter, comprehends every Thing that our Condition requires.

[a] Pſal. ii. 11.

I. A thankful Senſe of the Bleſſing, which we have received. *Behold, thou art made whole.*

II. A firm Reſolution of virtuous Obedience in Return for it. *Sin no more.*

III. A prudent Conſideration of the Danger of behaving otherwiſe. *Leſt a worſe Thing come unto thee.*

I. A thankful Senſe of the Bleſſing, which we have received. *Behold, thou art made whole.*

At this Time laſt Year, and for many Months after, we had a very afflicting Senſe of the Judgments, that threatened us: the whole Nation had it, and with the utmoſt Cauſe. Our Religion, our Liberties, our Lives, our public Independence, our private Properties, were all at Stake. Our Forces were few, unſucceſsful, and diſheartened: the Rebels were numerous, fluſhed with Victory, and increaſing. Then beſides what appeared, we knew not how much more Evil we had to apprehend, from Abroad or at Home, from the Fury of our Enemies, from the Coldneſs of our Friends. The Danger too was no leſs imminent than great: and muſt ſoon cruſh us, if not ſoon averted. We ſaw, and felt, and trembled at it; we exerted ourſelves againſt it, with a Spirit, never known amongſt

amongſt us before: and God forbid we ſhould have forgotten, God forbid we ſhould ever forget, the Impreſſions that we had ſo lately, firſt, of the Terrors impending over us, then of the Felicity of their ſudden Diſperſion.

It is true, we are not yet perfectly *whole*. Far from it, Heaven knows. But what would we have given once for ſo happy an Approach towards it, as we now poſſeſs? Our domeſtic Foes are fallen in Battle, or cut off by Juſtice, or driven into other Lands, or abſconding in Corners of their own, impoveriſhed and diſarmed, and taught by Experience neither to rely on themſelves, nor their faithleſs Allies. Our Soldiery have recovered their antient Courage and Character. The Nation in general hath united in active Loyalty: we are known and truſted one by another; known and dreaded by our Adverſaries, who had ſtrangely miſtaken our inteſtine Diviſions, bad as they were, for ſomething much worſe. Our Diſtemper is at leaſt expelled from our Vitals, and driven to the extreme Parts. We have Notice, we have Time, to provide againſt a Return of it: and poſſibly at preſent *France* may be feeling from us, in her own Dominions, a ſmall Share of the Sufferings, which She projected for Ours,

while

while We are enjoying in Peace all that we feared to loſe. Whatever we may want therefore to make our Happineſs complete, we ought to be moſt deeply ſenſible, that our Portion of it is remarkably large: ſo large, that there is not ſurely a Nation upon Earth, with which any one of us, in the Midſt of all that we have to complain of and lament, would be willing on the whole to change Conditions.

But then, as often as we conſider to how comfortable a Degree we are *whole*, we ſhould always recollect, by what Means we were *made whole*. Our Saviour was not afraid the poor Man, whom he cured, ſhould forget that he had regained the Uſe of his Limbs, but how he had regained it. And if He, who had been miraculouſly healed, yet had need of being reminded to whom he owed his Health: much more ſhould we, who have been ſaved by the ordinary Methods of Providence, be careful to fix it in our Hearts, whence the ineſtimable Benefit was derived. And here let us allow their full Proportion of Praiſe, even to the human Means: to the Juſtice and Mildneſs of his Majeſty's Government, and the Proſpect of continued Security and Tranquillity under his Deſcendants; Bleſſings, which the Riſque of loſing

loſing excited the moſt vigorous Efforts for preſerving; to the Valour, the Prudence, the Vigilence, the Activity of his illuſtrious Son; to the Bravery and Indignation, thus inſpired into his Officers and Troops; to the unexampled Unanimity, Zeal, and Liberality of his faithful Subjects, the Nobility, the Gentry, the Clergy, the Commonalty of the Realm. Let us ever acknowledge our Obligations to the Merits of all theſe. But ſtill let us remember, that Men are only Inſtruments in the Hand of the Almighty. We have owned this all along by our Prayers: let us own it ſincerely in our Thankſgivings alſo; and not receive, without ſuitable Gratitude, what we begged with ſuch uncommon Earneſtneſs. It is juſt as true at this Hour, as it was then, that *except the Lord keep the City, the Watchman waketh but in vain*[b]. From his Diſpleaſure came our Danger: from his compaſſionate Goodneſs, our Deliverance. *Therefore deſpiſe not* either *the Chaſtenings* or the Mercies *of the Almighty. For he maketh ſore and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his Hands make whole*[c]. It cannot be leſs criminal towards God than Men, it is unſpeakably more, to aſk aſſiſtance, and when we have had it, not

[b] Pſal. cxxvii. 2. [c] Job v. 17, 18.

acknow-

acknowledge it. He doth not indeed want our Acknowledgments: but he hath ſtill an equal Right to them; and that he requires them not for his own Sake, but for ours, is ſurely no Reaſon, why we ſhould with-hold them.

But you will ſay, "We do acknowledge "God's Mercy in delivering us, and will never "deny it." But if after a While you never think of it more, you might almoſt as well deny it. Or if you think of it, and are not moved by it, that is worſe than forgetting it. Or ſuppoſe you have ever ſo warm a Feeling of his Favours, yet if you refuſe to make a proper Return for them, this is worſt of all. And what Return doth he demand? Some hard and unnatural, or expenſive and ruinous Service? No: the moſt reaſonable Thing in itſelf, and the moſt beneficial to us and our Fellow-Creatures, that poſſibly can be: what the Text expreſſes,

II. A firm Reſolution of virtuous Obedience. *Behold, thou art made whole: ſin no more.* God hath been gracious to you: be dutiful to him. Sin is at all Times equally abſurd and ill-deſerving. It is ſetting up our own perverſe Will againſt the Authority of our Maker and Sovereign Lord; our own Paſſions and Caprices, againſt

againſt the Wiſdom of our heavenly Father: thinking, that we can proſper in Oppoſition to the Almighty; or if not, preferring Rebellion and Miſery to Fidelity and Happineſs. But to ſin on, directly in the Face of diſtinguiſhing Mercies, juſt vouchſafed, this is the moſt ſhocking Aggravation of the worſt Thing in the World: a Crime ſo heinous, that perhaps you may reſent being thought bad enough to need a Caution againſt it. But the impotent Man, whom our Saviour healed, was not, that we know, a Sinner beyond others. And therefore, could we of theſe Nations truly ſay, that we are not ſuch neither; ſtill the Caution, given Him, would be a ſeaſonable one to Us. We have at leaſt ſinned enough to deſerve what we have ſuffered, which is more than a little. And had we deſerved nothing farther, yet, as *Elihu* remarks in the Caſe of *Job*, *Surely it is meet to be ſaid unto God, I have borne Chaſtiſement, I will not offend any more*[d].

But, to ſee, how far ſuch Advice is neceſſary for us, it will be requiſite, not to keep in Generals, but deſcend to Particulars. And they muſt be ſuch, as relate to each of us in our private Capacities: for I am not ſpeaking now to

[d] Job. xxxiv. 31.

Bodies

Bodies of Men, or to ſingle Perſons in high Stations. May God beſtow plentifully on all ſuch, Grace to conſider, what the Warning, *ſin no more*, directs Them to, while we conſider, what it directs Us to. And I apprehend the preſent Occaſion calls upon us to avoid, for Time to come, four Kinds of Sin eſpecially: to diſregard Religion no more; to miſbehave towards our Rulers no more; to encourage Party-Diſputes and Contentions no more; to indulge extravagant Pleaſures and Amuſements no more.

1. To diſregard Religion no more. Perhaps this is the Nation upon Earth, where it is regarded the leaſt, (our Neglect of God's Worſhip in our Churches, our Families, our Cloſets; the impious Talk, the infidel Books, that abound every-where, afford lamentable Evidences of it) though we have confeſſedly the greateſt Bleſſings to incline us to be religious, and the moſt rational Inſtruction how to be ſo. Notwithſtanding this, who is there amongſt us, of any Age, who doth not perceive, how much commoner and opener both Indifference and Profaneneſs are grown within his own Time, within a ſmall Part of it? Who was there amongſt us lately, of any Thought, that did not

ſtrongly

ſtrongly fear we were become ſo intirely unconcerned about the Matter, that even Popery would have had no Terrors for us? God be thanked, it hath proved otherwiſe. And permit me to add, let Them be thanked alſo, by whoſe long deſpiſed and reproached Labours, a Spirit of Piety had ſtill in ſome Meaſure been kept alive: and by whoſe earneſt and ſeaſonable Exhortations an unexpected Degree of Proteſtant Zeal was principally raiſed. Do us the Juſtice then to bear it in Mind, that you wanted our Help, and you had it. The Enemies of the Government avowedly hate us for what we have done: if its Friends will not love us for it, our Caſe is hard indeed. But, however you think of Us, learn at leaſt to think of the Religion we profeſs, as the trueſt Support, indeed as an eſſential Part, of our happy Eſtabliſhment. Not that preſerving it for political Purpoſes alone will be at all ſufficient: they, who aim at no more, will come ſhort even of that. God will diſappoint them, Men will ſee through them: and Infection will ſpread from Hypocriſy, as well as Profligateneſs, though not quite ſo faſt, yet till at length the whole Frame is corrupted and deſtroyed.

You

You may plead, that however profane the Nation may be, we are anſwerable each for himſelf only. But indeed, ſo far as our Behaviour can properly influence, we are anſwerable beyond ourſelves. Do we then endeavour to diſcountenance Irreligion, and encourage Seriouſneſs in thoſe who belong to us, in thoſe with whom we converſe? Do we, as our Saviour hath enjoined us, *confeſs Him before Men*[e]? Or do we not on many Occaſions outwardly appear *aſhamed of Him*, while inwardly our Hearts condemn us for it?

But were we to anſwer for ourſelves alone, what Anſwer could we give? We are as good as others, perhaps. And what if others be very bad? Will that excuſe Us from being what the Word of God, and our own Conſciences, tell us we ought to be? If not, are we indeed ſuch? Is Concern for our future Happineſs, is Reverence and Love of God, the great Principle within our Breaſts? Do we really love him, the better for theſe very Mercies, for which we are now met to praiſe him? We hope ſo, perhaps. But what Proof have we given of it. By ſerving him better ſince? And if none, while the Motive was freſh upon our Minds, what is to be expected afterwards, unleſs the

[e] Matt. x. 32. Luke xii. 8.

preſent Call awaken us, as Heaven grant it may?

2. The next Point of Inſtruction is, to miſbehave towards our Rulers no more. The Connexion is inſeparable, *Fear God: Honour the King*[f]. *For by him Kings reign, and Princes rule; Nobles and all the Judges of the Earth*[g]. For which Reaſon we are to reſpect, not only the Perſon of our Sovereign, but, to uſe the Apoſtle's Words, *All that are in Authority*[h]. For without a Number of ſuch, Government cannot be adminiſtered. And Profeſſions of Duty to Him, with unjuſt Bitterneſs againſt thoſe whom he intruſts, and cauſeleſs Oppoſition to the Meaſures they adviſe, betray either groſs Inſincerity, or pitiable Weakneſs, or an Impetuoſity of Temper, that ſhould be better governed. This however doth not reſtrain thoſe, to whoſe Rank or Office it belongs, from uſing the faithful, though poſſibly ſometimes unpleaſing, Freedom of giving ſuch Counſel, or propoſing ſuch Laws, as public-ſpirited Prudence appears to direct. Nor doth it reſtrain any one from expreſſing, in a proper Manner, his Opinion of whatever public Meaſures may conſiderably affect Him, or the Whole, pro-

[f] 1 Pet. ii. 17. [g] Prov. viii. 15, 16. [h] 1 Tim. ii. 1.

vided

vided he hath Ground to think himſelf a Judge of them. But it ought to reſtrain all Perſons from being vehement, and judging harſhly, where perhaps they are unqualified to judge at all: from indulging ſuch Behaviour, ſuch Language, or even ſuch Notions, as are injurious to Governors, or hurtful to the Ends of Government; as may excite or cheriſh Diſloyalty, or unreaſonable Diſſatisfaction, or barely promote Unconcernedneſs about thoſe, whom Providence hath ſet over us.

How far we have been guilty of theſe Things, it is much fitter that each one ſhould think ſeriouſly for himſelf, (for it is a very ſerious Matter) than that any one ſhould take upon him to tell others, eſpecially from this Place. I ſhall only ſay therefore, that every Sort of Perſons may have been guilty: ſome by wrong Compliances, and Abuſe of Power and Favour; ſome by ill-founded Complaints and Reſentments; all by diſguiſing ſelfiſh Views under plauſible Pretences. But whoever the Criminals are, the Crime is very great. Not only thoſe in Authority ſuffer by it, when they ought not, which alone is grievous Injuſtice, but the Community in general ſuffers deeply with them. The wrong Things of this Kind,

which are ſaid and done, give the Ill-deſigning dreadful Advantages againſt their Superiors; and hurry the Inconſiderate, even they who mean well, into Wildneſſes almoſt incredible. Nay, the Wiſe and Good are inſenſibly cooled and alienated by them. And then is the Juncture for attempting to overturn a Conſtitution. We have felt this: and therefore we ſhall be inexcuſable, unleſs we remember it; remember to *abſtain from all Appearance*[i] of Undutifulneſs; to *keep our Mouths with a Bridle, while the Wicked* or the Weak *are before us*[k]; on no Occaſion to expect more from our Rulers, than we juſtly may from human Creatures, like ourſelves; to bear it patiently, if our moſt equitable Expectations are not always anſwered; and *accept* and acknowledge *every worthy Deed they do*, and ſurely they have done many, *with all Thankfulneſs*[l]. Acting thus, very probably, might have prevented the late Rebellion, and may prevent another.

3. A further Caution, cloſely connected with the preceding, is, to encourage Party Contentions no more. For they always break in, and uſually to a high Degree, be it ever ſo undeſigned at firſt, on the Reſpect owing to our Go-

[i] 1 Theſſ. v. 22. [k] Pſal. xxxix. 1. [l] Acts xxiv. 2, 3.

vernors.

vernors. Or could that be avoided, one Side will be tempted to patroniſe, for the Sake of Popularity, what they know, or eaſily might know, is wrong; to oppoſe what is uſeful, or even neceſſary; to conſtrue the worthieſt and wiſeſt Conduct unfairly; to prefer the Support of their Cauſe before the Service of the Public; to imagine or pretend, that the Prevalence of it will produce every deſirable Effect; when both Reaſon and Experience demonſtrate, that little, if any, Good is like to follow from it, and poſſibly much Harm. The other Side, in Return, are tempted to reject what they ought to forward; to inſiſt on what they ought to give up; to oppreſs their Adverſaries by ſuperior Power; to accuſe them of being what they are not, till perhaps they provoke them into being what they would not be. And on both Sides theſe Diſputes engage Mens principal Attention, to the Neglect of their common Welfare; drive them into doing bad Actions, and countenancing bad Perſons; make foreign Friends afraid to rely upon us; and both foreign and domeſtic Enemies bold to enterpriſe againſt us. Their late Enterpriſe was chiefly founded on our Diviſions: which neither They, nor indeed We, could have imagined would have ſuffered us to

unite againſt them ſo ſoon, and ſo heartily, as we did. God be praiſed, who inclined our Hearts to it: but let us *ſin no more*. Each Party ſees, that the other have ſinned: each might ſee, that they have ſinned themſelves: both muſt ſee, that the Event was nearly pernicious: let us take Warning for the future.

But it will be of ſmall Advantage not to oppoſe one another, if we all agree in behaving amiſs: and therefore,

4. The laſt Caution is, to indulge extravagant Pleaſures and Amuſements no more. It is but too viſible, how much, living intirely to Trifles and Follies hath increaſed in the upper Part of the World: and Madneſs for Diverſions and Entertainments, even in the middle and lower; together with moſt profligate Intemperance and Debauchery in the loweſt of all. Now vicious Indulgencies are deſtructive to our temporal, as well as our Spiritual Intereſts; to the Health and Strength, that ſhould labour for and defend the Public; to the Honeſty and Regularity, that ſhould ſecure private Peace and Comfort. Merely imprudent Gratifications, by devouring Time and Money, as they do beyond Imagination, deſtroy Induſtry, and propagate Poverty; which, we muſt be ſenſible, is making yearly frightful

frightful Advances upon us. And when Wickedneſs is inſtigated by Neceſſity, the worſt of Conſequences may juſtly be apprehended. Thoſe of mean Rank are then fully ripe for any Miſchief: and what Miſchief might we not have dreaded from them ten Months ago, had Providence permitted the Rebels to reach our Capital? Perſons of better Condition, when diſtreſſed, will too often ſacrifice every other Conſideration to the urgent one of ſupplying their Wants, real or fancied; prefer their own preſent Profit, ſometimes a trifling Profit, before the common Safety; heighten groundleſs Diſcontents, to take Advantage of them; nay, join in Rebellion itſelf againſt their Conſciences; of which we have lately had a moſt remarkable Example, and ingenuous Confeſſion [m]. May it prove an uſeful Preventive!

A further great Evil is, that immoderate Lovers of Pleaſure will of courſe favour the vileſt Wretches, who contribute to their Entertainment; and too frequently depreciate the worthieſt Character, if it be a grave one: whence proceed Inconveniencies without Number. But

[m] See *Foſter*'s Account of the Behaviour of the late Earl of *Kilmarnock*, after his Sentence, p. 6, 7, 10, 11, 41.

were this despicable Inclination hurtful no otherwise; it would be extremely so, by taking off the Mind from Application to Things of Moment. Even in Persons the least considerable, Indolence, and Inattention to their proper Business, may have extensive bad Effects: and when it grows general among such, it sensibly impoverishes and weakens, and tends to ruin a Nation. But they, who are intrusted with Matters of Importance, may, not only by a Series of Neglect, but by the ill-timed Indulgence of an idle Humour for a Day or an Hour, cause irretrievable Mischief to a Society, that hath purchased and depends on their best Vigilance and Industry: which therefore are due to it, not only in Point of Honour, but of indispensable moral Obligation in the Sight of God.

These, I apprehend, are the chief Particulars, in which we should learn, from being made whole, to sin no more. And every one should apply them to examine and direct himself, not to inveigh against others: and remember, that the utmost Punctuality and Zeal in some Parts of his Duty, will not be accepted, as an Atonement for transgressing or overlooking any of the rest.

III. The

III. The laſt general Head, comprehended in the Advice of the Text, is, A prudent Conſideration of what may follow, if we diſregard it: *Sin no more, leſt a worſe Thing come unto thee.* Perhaps we may think, that nothing worſe can come. And ſo perhaps thought the poor Man, to whom this was ſaid firſt: for his Illneſs had been a very deplorable one. Yet our Saviour gave Him the Warning: and let Us take it alſo. Whoever goes on to offend, after receiving ſignal Mercies, is plainly a greater Sinner: and let him not doubt, but God can ſend him a heavier Puniſhment even in this World, and make *his laſt ſtate worſe than the firſt*[n]. Indeed, ſhould only what we have already felt return upon us: the Tenderneſs of a wounded Part will augment both the Fear and the Pain. And how little Probability of it ſoever we diſcern, as one dreadful Danger hath grown up out of nothing, ſo may a dreadfuller of the ſame Nature. Our Sins, if we amend not, will enfeeble and divide us yet more: our inteſtine Foes may take new Courage; our foreign ones may ſupport them better: God may refuſe intirely *to go forth with our Hoſts*[o]; and any Thing may have any Effect, that he pleaſes.

[n] Matt. xii. 45. [o] Pſal. cviii. 11.

Hitherto

Hitherto we have only been washed by the Waves: the next Time we may sink under them: that surely would be worse. And they, who have now suffered so much from us, would with Reason become vastly more formidable to us, were they to succeed hereafter, than if they had succeeded lately.

But where is the Impossibility, that without the Help of Enemies at Home, the powerful and inveterate one, which we have Abroad, may enslave us ere long immediately to itself: and That without granting even the short Reprieve to our Religion, Liberties, and Properties, which perhaps from the former we might hope? Our only Defence against both is in God's good Providence: and our only Ground of Trust in That is, If we *sin no more*. For fresh Provocations, it must be expected, will bring on severer Judgments. Let us often recollect then, that He, who hath delivered us out of the Hand of our Enemies, can full as easily deliver us into it: and if he doth not, still hath us continually in his own. Every Thing terrible, Fire, Famine, Pestilence, waits on his Orders. At this Instant we are suffering heavily by the last, though hitherto confined to our Cattle. But how much longer and more general a Ra-

a Ravage it may make amongſt Them, or to what other Species of Creatures it may extend at length, and whether not to our own, which of us can ſay?

But indeed, without any other Scourge at all, Sin alone, by the natural Conſequences, which Heaven hath originally annexed to it, is able to ruin us very completely. Contempt of God and our Duty may overturn on a ſudden, but muſt undermine gradually, in Proportion as it prevails, every Bleſſing that we enjoy: fill every Family with Diſorders and Diſtreſſes, aboliſh mutual Faith and Confidence, open a wide Door to Fraud and Force, defeat the Execution of Juſtice, make our envied Conſtitution ineffectual to its great Ends, and turn all the Good of it into Evil: *till we are able to bear*, as was the ancient Complaint in like Circumſtances, *neither our Diſeaſes, nor their Remedies*[r]. The more Immorality ſpreads, the deeper Root it ſtrikes: the Difficulties of checking it increaſe; the Numbers and Vigour of thoſe who endeavour to check it, leſſen. Some Diſtempers, by the Fermentation, which they excite, work their own Cure. But Wickedneſs is a Gangrene, which deſtroys the Part it ſeizes:

[r] Liv. Hiſt. Præf.

and,

and, if it approaches towards being univerſal, muſt end in Death. External Force, like an acute Diſeaſe, though for a Time it bears down all before it, may ſtill, by the Vigour of Nature, be thrown off unexpectedly: but an internal Principle of Diſſolution, that hath corrupted the whole Maſs of Humours, admits no Relief.

Or ſuppoſe a ſinful Nation, either by ſtopping ſhort of the Extremity of Sin, or by an uncommon Delay of Divine Juſtice, neither of which can reaſonably be expected, were to eſcape temporal Ruin ever ſo long: yet there will be a *worſe*, an infinitely *worſe Thing*, *come* without fail, and that very ſoon, to every Sinner in it; the final Vengeance of God in the next Life: which will be, as it ought, peculiarly ſevere on thoſe, who *deſpiſe the Riches of his Forbearance and Long-ſuffering; and will not know, that his Goodneſs leads them to Repentance*[q].

I am very ſenſible, that this may appear a comfortleſs, an intimidating Manner of ſpeaking to you: and exceedingly unſuitable to ſo joyful a Solemnity, as the preſent. By why then will not all who hear me, why will not

[q] Rom. ii. 4.

this

this whole Land reſolve on that Amendment, without which no true Comfort can be adminiſtered to them? Relieve us then from the Neceſſity, for we muſt deal faithfully with you, of ſaying on Thankſgivings juſt the ſame terrifying Things, that we do on Faſts. It would afford us the higheſt Delight to omit them, on both: to ſet before you only pleaſing Views, and deſcribe your Condition in the Language of the Pſalmiſt: *Happy are the People, who are in ſuch a Caſe: yea, bleſſed are the People, who have the Lord for their God*[r]. It is intirely your own Fault, that Motives of Fear are ever mentioned to you. Our gracious Maker hath furniſhed us plentifully with a much better Ground of Obedience, by the numerous Mercies, which we have long enjoyed, and ſtill continue to enjoy. Think but a little of the natural Advantages of this Iſland; of the Civil, the Spiritual Privileges, that have diſtinguiſhed it for Ages; and what Requitals they deſerve: think but, how complicated a Bleſſing this laſt Deliverance is: and labour to be induced, as much as you can, by the Bounties of God to ſerve him. But let us be conſcious alſo, that our Imperfection, our Depravity, needs Awe, as well as Love, to

[r] Pſal. cxliv. 15.

move

move us; and uſe the joint Efforts of both, to produce in our Souls that filial Sorrow, and penitent Return to Duty, which will prove the Inlet, and is the only one, to all Manner of Conſolation.

They, that thus *ſow in Tears*, are intitled to *reap in Joy*[s]: *their Mouth may be filled with Laughter, and their Tongue with Singing*[t]: they may with Propriety, not only give, as they are bound, the more ſerious Demonſtrations of pious Gratitude, but indulge every lighter Expreſſion of a chearful Heart, that Innocence and Prudence allows. Outward Rejoicings for Mercies, without inward Concern for Unworthineſs, and fixed Reſolution of virtuous Improvement, is an abſurd and inſolent, and will be a ſhort-lived Triumph. *Praiſe is not ſeemly in the Mouth of a Sinner: for it was not ſent him of the Lord*[u]. But when humble and hearty Devotion hath preceded, Gladneſs and Exulation, kept clear of Exceſs and Riot, may and ſhould follow, on Occaſions like this. The Grief of our Offences ſhould be loſt, for the Time, in a thankful Senſe of God's Goodneſs: a chearing Hope be entertained, that *He, who hath delivered, will deliver*[w]; and our Be-

[s] Pſal. cxxvi. 6. [t] Ver. 2. [u] Ecclus xv. 9. [w] 2 Cor. i. 10.

haviour

haviour ſhew to all around us, what our Hearts feel. This was the Direction, immediately given to the *Jews*, when once they had been made ſenſible of their Tranſgreſſions, in their public Aſſembly for a Thankſgiving, on their Return from the Captivity: and I conclude with reciting it. *The Levites read in the Book, in the Law of God, and gave the Senſe, and cauſed them to underſtand the Reading. And all the People wept, when they heard the Words of the Law. Then Nehemiah the Governor, and Ezra the Prieſt, and the Levites, that taught the People, ſaid unto them, This Day is holy unto the Lord your God: mourn not, nor weep. Go your Way, eat the Fat, and drink the Sweet, and ſend Portions unto them, for whom nothing is prepared; for this Day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye ſorry, for the Joy of the Lord is your Strength. And all the People went their Way, to eat and to drink, and to ſend Portions, and to make great Mirth; becauſe they had underſtood the Words, that were declared unto them* [x].

[x] Neh. viii. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12.

SERMON VIII.

(Preached on a General Faſt.)

PSALM cxxii. 6.

O pray for the Peace of Jeruſalem: *They ſhall proſper that love thee.*

GOD hath planted in the Hearts of Men, and it is a ſtrong Proof of his Goodneſs to us, a Principle of tender mutual Benevolence; which Reaſon enjoins us to exert on all Occaſions: and Revelation both threatens our Tranſgreſſion of this Rule with the ſevereſt Puniſhments, and encourages our Obſervance of it by Promiſes of the moſt effectual Aſſiſtance and nobleſt Rewards. But as all Mankind is an Object too large, for the Generality of Perſons to embrace in their Affections, and for the reſt to think of actually benefiting; the Scripture hath very juſtly appropriated our *Love*, to *our Neighbour:* to every one, who is any

Way brought near enough to us, to be capable of receiving any Service or Mark of Kindneſs from us: according to our Saviour's moſt rational Explication of that Term [a]. And each Nation of the World being only a more extenſive Neighbourhood, of Perſons combined together, under one Head, for common Advantage: the Views of the ſeveral Members of it may well reach thus far; but ordinarily ſcarce farther. And therefore Love to our Country hath been ever conſidered, not merely as an important and excellent Virtue, which it always is, when genuine and judicious; but as filling the whole Compaſs of reciprocal Duty, which it uſually doth, provided we proportion it rightly to the various Relations, which we bear to each Perſon in the Society. Now this is the Affection, which the Pſalmiſt ſo warmly recommends in the Text: *Peace* being well known to ſignify, in Holy Writ, all Sorts of Proſperity; and *Jeruſalem* being the Centre of Unity of the *Jewiſh* People, both in religious Affairs and Civil. *For thither the Tribes went up, to give Thanks unto the Name of the Lord: and there was the Seat of Judgment, even the Seat of the Houſe of* David [b].

[a] Luke x. 29, &c. [b] Pſal. cxxii. 4, 5.

During

During the latter Part indeed of the Time, that their Government ſubſiſted, they had moſt of them a Zeal for their Country, which excluded Charity towards the reſt of Mankind. But this was a Corruption, not a Precept, of their Religion. For no Law of any other Nation ever enjoined ſo ſtrictly both Juſtice and Mercy to Strangers as theirs: though it did provide againſt needleſs Intercourſe with them, to prevent Imitation of their evil Cuſtoms. It is true, they were commanded to extirpate the Inhabitants of *Canaan*. But theſe were grown to ſuch a Height of monſtrous Idolatry, unnatural Luſts, and ſhocking Barbarities, as the Wiſdom of God ſaw to be incurable. And he choſe the *Iſraelites* for *his Miniſters, Revengers to execute Wrath upon them*[c], that they might learn to abhor what they had been employed to puniſh. This done, their Commiſſion expired: for it reached to no other Nation. And in fact, they were as quiet Neighbours to the Heathen round them, and as dutiful Subjects to their *Chaldean*, *Perſian* and *Grecian* Maſters, as any other People. Nor did the Text more plainly require them to *pray for the Peace of* Jeruſalem, than the Prophet *Jeremiah* doth,

[c] Rom. xiii. 4.

to seek the Peace of the City, whither they were carried Captives, and pray unto the Lord for it[d].

We need not therefore scruple to imbibe Love of our Country from the Sacred Writings of the *Jews:* and much less have we Cause to imagine, as some would persuade us, that this is a Virtue not prescribed to Christians. It is true, that as the *Romans* had long been ravaging the World, and the *Jews* in our Saviour's Days were evidently ruining themselves; both of them prompted to what they did by a narrow-minded and unjust Vehemence for their national Interest and Honour: he earnestly recommended, as it was necessary, not the particular Passion, of which they had already too much; but the general Disposition, which they wanted, of good Will to all Men. For that is the only sure Foundation of social Behaviour: and while it restrains Persons effectually from doing any Thing wrong in favour of their Country, will incite them powerfully to do every Thing right. In teaching this Doctrine therefore, and indeed throughout his whole Conduct, he shewed the kindest and wisest Regard to his undeserving Fellow-Citizens: for

[d] Jer. xxix. 7.

whom,

whom, ill as he was treated by them, he fully appears to have had the moſt affectionate Concern. Witneſs his Tears and pathetic Expoſtulations: *O* Jeruſalem, Jeruſalem, *thou that killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent unto thee: how often would I have gathered thy Children together, even as a Hen gathereth her Chickens under her Wings, and ye would not*[e]. *If thou hadſt known*, or as it rather ſhould be tranſlated, *O that thou hadſt known, even thou, at leaſt in this thy Day, the Things, which belong unto thy Peace*[f]. Witneſs again his peremptory Command, even after he had been crucified there, *that Repentance and Remiſſion of Sin ſhould be preached in his Name to all Nations, beginning at* Jeruſalem[g]. The ſame heroic Sympathy his great Apoſtle St. *Paul* expreſſes, after the ſevereſt Uſage, in the ſtrongeſt Manner, *for his Brethren, his Kinſmen, according to the Fleſh*, declaring ſolemnly before *Chriſt and the Holy Ghoſt, that he had great and continual Sorrow and Heavineſs in his Heart* on their Account[h]. He hath not indeed exhorted the Chriſtians, whom he favoured with his Epiſtles, to the Love of their ſeveral Countries:

[e] Matt. xxiii. 37. [f] Luke xix. 41, 42. [g] Luke xxiv. 47. [h] Rom. ix. 1, 2, 3.

for they were all under one Dominion, and designed by Providence to remain so. He hath not exhorted Magistrates to study the Welfare of those, over whom they presided: for there were no believing Magistrates; and it might have been deemed presumptuous, and ill intended, if he had laid down Directions for others; or foretold explicitly so soon, that the Gospel would come to have Authority on its Side. But he hath sufficiently, though obliquely, intimated to Rulers, what their Office requires of them: and urged private Subjects most convincingly and awfully to such Behaviour, as will render Communities quiet and flourishing.

Love of our Country therefore is an undoubted Christian Duty. And we shall both be directed and encouraged in the Performance of it, if we consider, as the Text leads us,

I. Wherein the Public Welfare consists.
II. How we are to express our Regard to it.
III. What Advantages will flow from expressing it as we ought.

I. Wherein it consists. Now plainly the Happiness of any Society is that, which the Persons,

Perſons, who compoſe it, do or may enjoy in it. And therefore wide Extent of Dominion contributes nothing to the Happineſs of a State: for ſuch unwieldy Bodies are ſeldom or never kept long in good Health. Much leſs is military Glory the Point to be had in View, any farther than is needful to ſecure a peaceable Poſſeſſion of all important national Rights. For ſuch a Purpoſe, War is lawful: and they, who hazard their Lives in it, worthy of high Honour. But in all Caſes it is accompanied with dreadful Evils: of which we are apt to conſider the heavy Expence, as if it were the only one; and forget the Sufferings, and miſerable Deaths, of ſuch Multitudes of human Creatures, though every one of them is a Murder committed by the Authors of this Calamity; beſides the innumerable Diſtreſſes of Relations and Friends, the Devaſtations, Inhumanities, and Wickedneſſes of every Kind, which never fail to be its Attendants. Then if the Event of all ſhould turn, as God grant it always may, to the Diſadvantage of the Aggreſſors, here is much Miſchief brought on their Neighbours, only to bring more on themſelves. Or ſuppoſe their Succeſs be ever ſo great, the Injury done by them will be great in Pro-

portion: they will receive little real Good from it, and have paid very dear for that, even in this World: and in another, God will take effectual Care, that no one ſhall have Cauſe to rejoice in having broken his Laws, and uſed his Creatures ill.

The next Pre-eminence, commonly imagined to conſtitute the Proſperity of a State, is that of Wealth; and its uſual Source, Commerce. Now undoubtedly Riches are a valuable Inſtrument, both of common Defence, and ſeparate Enjoyment. But then they are alſo a dangerous Incentive to Luxury and Debauchery: by which Perſons grievouſly diſtreſs themſelves, their Families, their Acquaintance, the Public, in many Ways, alas! but too well known. And many, whom Affluence doth not immediately ſeduce into groſs Vices, it leads however to Indolence and Ignorance, to the Admiration of Trifles and Follies, and thence to the Neglect, and afterwards the Contempt and Ridicule, of virtuous and prudent Conduct. This wrong Taſte being once formed, high Honours and pompous Appearances are thought neceſſary by ſome; the idleſt Gratifications and Vanities, by others: the Means to procure and ſupport them muſt be found; and when their Incomes fail,

fail, as the largeſt, with ſuch Management, will fail; they muſt ſupply the Defect by any Baſeneſs or Iniquity, that they can; at leaſt any ſuch, as general Practice, in a Time of general Corruption, makes a Shift to keep in tolerable Countenance. This Example in the upper Part of the World is followed of courſe by the lower: their Induſtry leſſens, their Expences increaſe, their Principles are depraved, they and their Families ruined; they ſeek for Relief in Fraud, Violence, or Intemperance, and plunge themſelves by each deeper in Miſery. Even of the Regular and Diligent, the Home Labour is much of it employed on Things uſeleſs or hurtful; the foreign Trade, in importing Superfluities. This Procedure muſt as neceſſarily empoveriſh the Public, as it muſt any ſingle Perſon, or Number of Perſons: for the whole Number of them is the Public. And in ſuch Circumſtances, whatever preſent Shew of Strength and Plenty there may be, is fallacious: like the over-full and florid Look of a diſeaſed Body, cauſed by a too indulgent Regimen; and under the ſuperficial Appearance of redundant Health, betraying to the Skilful evident Symptoms of the moſt fatal Diſtempers, already begun, if not far advanced.

Another

Another Thing, conſtantly and juſtly mentioned, as a main Ingredient in political Happineſs, is Liberty: an invaluable Privilege; but often miſunderſtood, and ſtill oftener abuſed. Abſolute Liberty, to do what we will, is abſolute Power. If one alone, or a few, have this, the reſt are in Slavery: if all have it, the whole muſt be in Confuſion. Liberty therefore, in order to preſerve it, muſt be reſtrained by Law, in whatever Caſes the Exerciſe of it may affect others. And Regulations by Authority are neceſſary, not only to prevent mutual Encroachments, but to aſcertain each Perſon's Claims and Expectations; and to inſtruct every one, what he is to do, and what to avoid, for the common Benefit. Now legal Proviſions for theſe Ends ought to be juſt and equitable, ſuited to the State of Things, known and fixed. And thoſe, which a Nation makes for itſelf by its choſen Repreſentatives, are ſo very much the moſt likely to have theſe Properties; that living, as We do, under a Conſtitution purpoſely contrived for making, on every Occaſion, ſuch as we want, is the greateſt of Civil Bleſſings, provided we turn it not, by our Fault, into a Curſe.

But

But to prevent this, beſides Care and Impartiality in framing Laws, there muſt be a general Obſervation of them: elſe they were enacted in vain. Even ſuch, as are in their Nature the moſt variable, muſt be obſerved while they laſt. For not only the total Neglect of them will fruſtrate their beneficial Intent, and open a Door to yet worſe Irregularities; but the partial, beſides having this unhappy Effect in its Degree, will introduce a very dangerous Kind of Inequality: good Subjects muſt be Loſers by their Obedience, and bad ones Gainers by their Tranſgreſſion.

Still more eſſentially doth the common Welfare conſiſt in the Practice of ſuch Rules of Conduct, as are in themſelves, and therefore always, obligatory: in abſtaining from Violence, Fraud, promiſcuous Lewdneſs, Intemperance, Extravagance; in performing carefully the proper Buſineſs of our ſeveral Stations; in providing diligently what is needful for ourſelves, and thoſe who belong to us; in relieving the Poor with prudent Bounty; in behaving with Reſpect to Superiors, with Condeſcenſion to Inferiors, with Friendlineſs to Equals, with peculiar Affection to thoſe, whom either Nature or voluntary Ties have united to us more cloſely.

Theſe

Theſe are the main Things, on which ſocial Happineſs depends. A Nation may be ſmall and weak and poor; and yet the Perſons who compoſe it, may enjoy their Beings very comfortably. But however great and powerful and rich it is, Folly and Wickedneſs will bring Miſery on each Particular; which, put together, is general Miſery: and will beſides gradually weaken and diſſolve the whole. For the principal Supports of a State, confeſſedly are, the Numbers, and Health, and Strength, and Induſtry, and Probity, and Concord, of the ſeveral Members of it: all which good Morals promote, and bad undermine.

But as human Laws, in Multitudes of Inſtances, cannot puniſh, and much leſs prevent, the Breach of moral Obligations: the chief Security of Regard to them, in any Society, muſt proceed from Reverence of the Divine Laws. And as the Precepts of Chriſtianity are vaſtly more determinate, accompanied with Communications of far greater moral Powers, and enforced by Sanctions of unſpeakably ſtronger Terror to Sinners, and ſweeter Conſolation to pious Minds, than the Dictates of Nature, unaſſiſted by Revelation: eſtabliſhing a practical Belief of the Goſpel is ſecuring and completing the

the Proviſion for National Felicity. This will, in all Caſes, reſtrain Men from what is wrong, animate them in what is right, make them eaſy and happy under every Suffering. Beſides, Profeſſion of the ſame Faith and Hope, and Participation of the ſame Worſhip and Sacraments, muſt give ſo peculiar a Sacredneſs and Endearment to the Bonds of civil Union, that Zeal in the common Cauſe of our Country and our Religion, at once, will be intrepidly active, and indefatigably perſevering [h]. *For my Brethren and Companions Sakes, I will wiſh thee Proſperity: yea, becauſe of the Houſe of the Lord our God, I will ſeek to do thee Good* [i]. Then to all the Advantages, flowing naturally from Piety, we cannot doubt but God will ſuperadd his Bleſſing, and withhold it from the Profane: for his own Words are, *Them that honour me, I will honour: and they, that deſpiſe me, ſhall be lightly eſteemed* [k]. Nor muſt a further Conſideration ever be omitted, for it is a very important one: that unleſs true Religion be cheriſhed and practiſed, falſe Religion will inſinuate itſelf and prevail. For the Mind of Man muſt have ſome: as the Experience of all Ages proves, and our own particularly; amongſt

[h] Dion. Halic. Ant. Rom. l. ii. c. 23. [i] Pſal. cxxii. 8, 9. [k] 1 Sam. ii. 30.

whom

whom the Increaſe of Infidelity is accompanied with that of Popery: an Evil, which ought to be highly formidable to us; as it muſt of Courſe, if ever it gain Power enough, not only overturn our preſent happy Eſtabliſhment, but introduce the cruelеſt Tyranny over the Souls and Bodies and Eſtates of Men.

Having now ſeen, wherein the public Welfare conſiſts, we ſhould all with great Seriouſneſs conſider,

II. How we are to expreſs our Regard to it. The Manner, preſcribed in the Text, according to our Tranſlation, is, *Praying for the Peace of* Jeruſalem: according to others, Aſking or inquiring concerning its Peace. Both imply, having it much at Heart. And whatever we have deſervedly at Heart, ought jointly to engage our watchful Solicitude, and our earneſt Petitions. I ſhall now begin with the firſt.

Pretences to public Spirit, if they are not ſincere, uſually cover hurtful Deſigns. Therefore we ſhould examine ourſelves cloſely, for Self-deceit is wonderfully frequent, *of what Spirit we* indeed *are*[1]: whether private Paſſions or Intereſts, concealed under ſpecious Appear-

[1] Luke ix. 55.

ances,

ances, do not influence our Diſcourſe and Behaviour, perhaps our very Thoughts. And, ſo far as we have Need to know, we ſhould make the ſame Inquiry concerning others alſo: forming our Opinions of them with Charity, yet with Caution. But, ſuppoſing the common Good be ever ſo really Our Object and Theirs: unleſs we underſtand well the Tendencies of Things, we may do it irreparable Harm, inſtead of furthering it: and therefore ſhould always be, according to St. *James*'s admirable Direction, *Swift to hear, ſlow to ſpeak, ſlow to Wrath*[m]: impartially diligent to learn the Truth, where it is our Buſineſs to judge and act; backward to meddle, where it is not; reaſonable and moderate in all Matters. But let us conſider our Duty more diſtinctly, in Relation to the ſeveral Articles, that were ſpecified under the preceding Head.

As Defence againſt Enemies is an eſſential Ingredient in public Happineſs: Rulers are bound to provide for it with Vigilance, and Subjects to contribute to it with Chearfulneſs; far from repining at neceſſary Burthens, though heavy ones. But we ought to oppoſe with double Vigour, from Principle as well as Inte-

[m] James i. 19.

reſt,

reſt, the deliberate, and habitual, and perfidious, and inſolent Diſturbers of Mankind: yet always remembring, that the only lawful Aim, even in the juſteſt War, is an equitable Concluſion of it. *The Lord give Strength unto his People, the Lord give his People the Bleſſing of Peace*[n]!

Again: as national Wealth, and private Plenty of the Conveniencies of Life, are deſirable in Communities, but Luxury and Extravagance deſtructive to them: all Perſons, in their Stations, ought ſo to promote the former, as to diſcourage the latter at the ſame Time: which they will do moſt ſucceſsfully, by ſetting Examples to others of decent Frugality, and Attention to their own Affairs; by honouring worthy Characters, though in mean Circumſtances; and expreſſing, in every proper Way, Diſlike and Contempt of Baſeneſs, Debauchery, Profuſion, Admiration of undeſerving Things, Neglect of important ones; be they, who are guilty of ſuch Faults, ever ſo diſtinguiſhed by their Rank or Accompliſhments.

Further: as Liberty is a Bleſſing of ineſtimable Value in Society, it ought to be aſſerted with the utmoſt Reſolution and Watchfulneſs,

[n] Pſal. xxix. 10.

not

Men will ſhelter themſelves under plauſible Appearances and favourite Names; and be ſupported by Parties, which they have artfully raiſed or careſſed. At the ſame Time, they, who think they have the tendereſt Love for their Country, perhaps will find on Reflection, that in Truth they love only the Faction, in which they have liſted: or though it be their Country; if they have not had Tenderneſs enough for it, to examine coolly what Conduct its Intereſts require, they may accelerate its Ruin, by increaſing the Fierceneſs of Contention, and lending the Reputation of their good Meaning to colour over the bad Deſigns of others. Free Nations therefore, as they are the happieſt beyond Compariſon, if the general Advantage be the general Object: ſo they are peculiarly uncomfortable, and expoſed to Danger from within and without, if Diviſions inflame Men one againſt another, or the Attention of each be confined to himſelf.

Still the *Wiſe in their Generation*[z] may imagine, that however impoſſible it be for the Whole to proſper without the mutual Affection of the Parts, they ſhall proſper the better for throwing off a Principle, that will be always

[z] Luke xvi. 8.

interfering

interfering with their Intereſt or Inclinations. But they cannot attempt to throw it off, or even contradict it in a ſingle Inſtance, without ſeverely condemning themſelves in their Hours of Recollection. Or if they could, they will be detected, in Spight of all Diſguiſe, and abhorred by others, and moſt by the Worthieſt: which gives the hardeſt Hearts much greater Uneaſineſs, than they are willing to own. Beſides, through the Mercy of Providence their wicked Schemes often fail of anſwering their Ends: and firſt to do wrong, and then be diſappointed of their Aim in it, is double ignominy. Puniſhment alſo not uncommonly overtakes even the ſecureſt Criminal. But ſuppoſing the ſelfiſh Wretch to ſucceed: that Succeſs will tempt or provoke many more to imitate him in hurtful Deſigns and unfair Methods. If they act in Oppoſition to him, he may ſuffer, as he deſerves, by the Example he hath ſet: if they act in Conjunction with him, ere long ſomewhat will diſunite them. Or however, bad Precedents naturally produce worſe, and ſo they multiply continually; till at laſt the Authors and Encouragers of Miſchief are in their Turn involved in it. But were they to eſcape for Life, yet their Poſterity, whoſe Advancement

ment perhaps is the main Point, which they have in View, muſt partake, it may be largely, in whatever the Commonwealth is brought to ſuffer: beſides the hereditary Diſgrace of ſpringing from ſuch Anceſtors. And, if ill People of every Rank would conſider, what Figures their Predeceſſors in Wickedneſs make now in daily Talk; and are likely to make hereafter in Hiſtory, if they be of Conſequence enough; and in how very different a Light Men of Probity are ſeen, when the tranſient Miſts, that Artifice, Prepoſſeſſion and Reſentment have raiſed, are diſperſed: ſurely it muſt have a beneficial Influence on their Conduct.

Or if none of theſe Conſiderations can affect them, there is yet another of infinite Moment. This Life, at beſt, is ſhort: and moſt of the buſy Actors on the Stage of the World have probably but a ſmall Part of it to come, before a ſtrict Account of their Behaviour in it is demanded. And will it be well for us then, think we, that, for the Sake of Purpoſes not to be owned, we have brought unjuſt Reproach, Uneaſineſs, Diſtreſs on our Brethren; and diſquieted, weakened, impoveriſhed, undone our common Parent, whom Nature and Reaſon and Revelation jointly require us to love and to ſerve?

ſerve? Or muſt it not be inexpreſſible Happineſs, for thoſe in low Stations to have diſcharged the Duties of them with faithful Affection, both to their Rulers and their Fellow-Subjects: and for thoſe in the higheſt to be able to ſay, with the excellent *Jewiſh* Governor, *Think upon me, O my God, for Good, according to all that I have done for this People*[a]?

If theſe be ſolid Motives, let us all be moved by them: firſt, to uſe the utmoſt Caution, that we do no Harm to our Country; next to try, what Service we can do it; but eſpecially to endeavour, for that we every one of us can, by virtuous Lives, united Hearts, and fervent Prayers, to call down the Divine Benediction on our national Counſels and Undertakings. If indeed we conſider worldly Appearances only, we have great Cauſe to fear: if we reflect on our many heinous Iniquities, we have ſtill much greater Cauſe. But when we call to Mind, what Deliverances God hath often and lately beſtowed on us, what Warnings and what Time he hath given us to repent, how ſlow and unwilling he appears to let our Enemies proceed to our total Deſtruction, it cannot but kindle in our Breaſts a moſt reviving Perſuaſion, indeed

[a] Neh. v. 19.

a full

a full Aſſurance of Hope[b], that would we but yet be unanimous and religious, we might yet by his Bleſſing be ſafe and proſperous. And may *the Lord ſo bleſs us, that we may ſee* Jeruſalem *in Proſperity all our Life long*[c]: *but let Them be confounded and turned backward, as many as have evil Will at* Sion[d].

[b] Heb. vi. 11. [c] Pſal. cxxviii. 6. [d] Pſal. cxxix. 5.

SER-

SERMON IX.

(Preached *April* 25, 1749, on the Thankſgiving for the Peace.)

PSAL. xxix. 10.

——*The Lord ſhall give his People the Bleſſing of Peace.*

WE are met this Day to thank God for a Mercy, that hath long been the Object of our earneſt Wiſhes, and ſolemn Prayers; that we have often had but ſmall Hope of obtaining, and yet now have poſſeſſed many Months, with an increaſing Proſpect of its Continuance: on which Account our Joy is ſtill more reaſonable, though it muſt, from the Conſtitution of our Nature, be leſs warmly felt, than it was at firſt. Accordingly we have juſt been expreſſing it in the Divine Preſence. And Inſtruction from this Place was not previouſly

ouſly neceſſary, to excite our Gratitude for a Benefit, ſo viſible and ſo important. But it may contribute, not a little, to fix in our Breaſts a more durable Senſe of what we have acknowledged: and, which is the End of all, direct us to ſuch Behaviour, as will ſecure and improve the Happineſs, we enjoy.

I ſhall therefore at preſent,

I. Set before you the *Bleſſing of Peace*.

II. Shew you, that it is the *Gift of God*.

III. Preſs you to remember, that only *his People* are intitled to it: and conſequently to conſider, whether We are ſuch; and to labour that we may, in the higheſt Degree.

I. I ſhall ſet before you the *Bleſſing of Peace*.

Man appears, from the harmleſs Make of his Body, the converſable Diſpoſition of his Mind, the Tenderneſs of his Affections, the Sovereignty of his reflecting Principle, the Neceſſity of Aſſiſtance in his numerous Wants, and the Rules of Life preſcribed him by expreſs Revelation, to be formed for a ſocial inoffenſive Creature. Now the natural State of each Being is the happy one. And the Happineſs of Peace is like that of Health: it ſpreads through the whole

not only againſt open Aſſaults, but every Practice, that may ſecretly and ſilently impair it; yet with religious Care, neither to *uſe* it, nor unwarily aſſiſt others to *uſe* it, *for a Cloke of Maliciouſneſs*[o]; nor hazard the Deſtruction of it, by Attempts of improving it to a viſionary Perfection. Therefore Power, in a requiſite Degree, muſt both be allowed and diligently ſupported: They, in whoſe Hands it is placed, muſt both be obeyed and humbly reſpected, *not only for Wrath, but alſo for Conſcience Sake*[p]; even the Subordinate, much more the Supreme: their whole Conduct muſt be viewed with Modeſty and Candour; their good Actions and Intentions acknowledged with due Thankfulneſs; their Miſtakes and Failings, imagined or real, borne with that Mildneſs, of which we have All Need, to excuſe our own. And the ſame equitable Temper ſhould always be preſerved between private Perſons, one towards another; were their Differences about public Affairs of ever ſuch Moment, whereas they are frequently nominal or trifling; and were they ever ſo ſure of being in the right, whereas poſſibly both of them have Reaſon to diſtruſt it. This is the Method, and it is the only one, by which we

[o] 1 Pet. ii. 16. [p] Rom. xiii. 5.

can ever hope to see *Jeruſalem built as a City, that is at Unity in itſelf*[q].

Further yet: as good Laws, and the Obſervation of them, are neceſſary to the public Welfare; all, who have a Share in Legiſlature, ought to contrive or aſſent to ſuch, and oppoſe others, without ſuffering any Conſideration to bias them: all Magiſtrates ought to execute them with Uprightneſs and Courage, yet with Humanity; and all Subjects, to obey them diſintereſtedly, and procure Obedience to them zealouſly.

But the Laws of Morality require peculiar Attention, for our Country's Good, as well as our own. Every Perſon, who tranſgreſſes theſe *teaches* his Neighbour, *teaches* his Family, *an evil Leſſon againſt himſelf*[r], in Points of the greateſt Conſequence. And every Government, which connives at ſuch Tranſgreſſions, when it can ſafely puniſh them, connives at the Ruin of the People intruſted to its Care. But eſpecially every free Government, guilty of ſo culpable Remiſſneſs, be it to court Popularity, be it to ſerve what preſent Turn it will, undermines the only Ground it hath to ſtand upon. For without Virtue, Liberty cannot ſubſiſt.

[q] Pſal. cxxii. 3. [r] Eccleſ. ix. 1.

Nor

Nor indeed without Piety can Virtue ſubſiſt. For our good Affections are ſo weak, our bad Inclinations ſo vehement, and the Temptations of the World ſo numerous and inticing, that we need every poſſible Preſervative. And evidently the Fear of God is the moſt awful Reſtraint from doing ill: and the Love of God the moſt delightful Inducement to do well. True Religion, therefore, muſt be eſtabliſhed by the Authority of the Legiſlature, but with the tendereſt Regard to ſcrupulous Conſciences: and upheld in Reputation by the Countenance and Example of the Great. Its Miniſters muſt be induſtrious, and their Superiors muſt ſee that they are, in teaching and defending it, and adorning their Doctrine by reſpectable and amiable Behaviour. Its Profeſſors muſt be aſſiduous Attendants on its Exerciſes in the Congregation, and ſerious Practiſers of its Injunctions at Home.

But particularly, in both Places, they muſt be earneſt with God for their Country's Proſperity, and fervently *pray for the Peace of Jeruſalem*. Many can do little elſe: but all can do ſo much for it. In ſome of our Endeavours to ſerve the Public we may err: in this we are ſure to be right. Often we know not, what is beſt for it: Our heavenly Father always doth.

Poſſibly in Times of Difficulty and Danger we may be tempted to deſpair of the Commonwealth: Praying for it will remind us, that its Fate is not in the Hands of Men, but of the Almighty. In all Times, Reſentments, Intereſts, Prejudices, frequently blind and miſlead us: devout Applications to Heaven will compoſe our Paſſions, purify our Intentions, obtain us Light to guide our Steps, and enlarge our Views. Perhaps we have been diligent enough, or more than enough, in the Uſe of other Means, conducive, as we imagined, to public Good: but have never, humbly and heartily, uſed this. And yet, if we believe a righteous Judge of the World, we muſt ſurely believe, that he takes Notice of the Addreſſes, which his poor Creatures, with pious Affections, offer up to him. Or could we doubt it otherwiſe, we are fully aſſured of it in his Sacred Word. Not that naming our Wants informs him, or Acts of ſervile Submiſſion delight him, or unfit Importunities prevail on him: but that praying *in Spirit and in Truth*[a], while it ſeems intended to influence Him only, hath a powerful Influence on Us: and by ſtrengthening the Senſe it expreſſes, how dependent we are on his Mercy,

[a] John iv. 23.

and

and what Qualifications are needful to obtain it, fits us at the ſame Time to receive it, and grow better by it: whereas beſtowing his Favours on thoſe who are too negligent of him to aſk for them, might neither be ſuitable to the Holineſs of his Nature, and the Honour of his Government, nor indeed contribute to their final Advantage. Why then ſhould not we addreſs ourſelves to the Lord of all, not in outward Form only, but inward Reality; not merely at diſtant Seaſons appointed for it, like this, but every Day of our Lives; that he would graciouſly protect the Community, of which we are Members, and inſtruct and excite us to perform properly our Duty towards it? His own Declaration, even after he had promiſed a Bleſſing, is: *I will yet for this be inquired of by the Houſe of* Iſrael, *to do it for them*[t]. And the Direction of his Prophet is, *Ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not Silence, and give him no Reſt, till he eſtabliſh, and till he make* Jeruſalem *a Praiſe in the Earth*[u].

Affectionate Vigilance therefore to do each his Part for the Service of the Whole, and conſtant Prayer, that God would *proſper the* united *Work of his Hands*[w], are the genuine Demon-

[t] Ezek. xxxvi. 37. [u] Iſ. lxii. 6, 7. [w] Pſal. xc. 17.

ſtrations of that Regard, which we owe to the public Welfare. Let us now conſider,

III. What Advantages will flow from expreſſing it in this due Manner. *They ſhall proſper that love thee.* Worldly Proſperity is deſigned to partake of the Uncertainty of all worldly Things: but, ſo far as any Thing on our Part can ſecure it, a virtuous and pious public Spirit muſt. Princes, Magiſtrates, Teachers of Religion, military Men, private Perſons of all Ranks and Profeſſions, who thus expreſs the Love of their Country, will be loved by it, and love one another. Such Union will give them both the higheſt Pleaſure, and the greateſt poſſible Strength: nothing will be done to betray or thwart the general Intereſt, but every Thing imaginable to promote it: they will be bold in Dangers, perſevere through Difficulties, furniſh mutual Aſſiſtance at any Hazard: Allies will know they can truſt them; Enemies will reſpect and dread them. Indeed they will have no Enemies, but ſuch as oppoſe Truth and Right: and therefore, when they are driven to War, they will conſider themſelves as fighting the Battles of God. But uſually they will enjoy Peace, at Home as well as Abroad, and taſte the Comforts of it without Allay:

each

each delighting in the other's Good; each feeling the Tranquillity, the Wealth, the Honour of the Community, as his own; and rejoicing with humble Thankfulneſs, that His Share in the Production of it hath not been wanting. If ſuch Happineſs be ſeldom ſeen, the Reaſon is, that ſuch Diſpoſitions towards it are ſeldom general. But let them be ever ſo uncommon, and Affairs for Want of them ever ſo unproſperous; whoever ſacredly preſerves them in himſelf, and faithfully exerts them when he can, *his Soul ſhall proſper*, as St. *John* expreſſes it: be filled with the Conſolation, that he hath meant and endeavoured well, though ſurrounded with Examples and Temptations to the contrary; and that none of the Calamities, that have happened or may happen, can be laid to his Charge. Were he to be intirely deſerted by other Men, he would ſupport himſelf by our Saviour's Reflection: *Behold, the Hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, every Man to his own, and ſhall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me*[y]. Some, however, in the worſt of Times, will probably bear Witneſs to him on Earth: but God will certainly look down upon him

[y] 3 John, ver. 2. [y] John, xvi. 32.

with Approbation from Heaven; and bleſs him with a pleaſing Conſciouſneſs of his Favour, the Foretaſte of future Reward.

Let us now, on the other Hand, contemplate the Effects, I do not ſay of downright Ill-will to the Public, which few perhaps can be wicked enough to harbour knowingly, but of Indifference, and preferring other Conſiderations to its Advantage. If Perſons in Stations of Truſt, ſupreme or ſubordinate, regard Empire, abſolute Power, Profit, Pleaſure, Indolence, as their Felicity: Inferiors will in Proportion be ſacrificed, oppreſſed, exhauſted, neglected. If theſe Inferiors are principally intent on their own private Gratifications of any Kind: even where they have no Share in the Government, they will hurt it by ſerving it remiſsly or unfaithfully, and be miſerable by unwilling Subjection. But where the Government is mixed, and divided between the Sovereign, the Nobles, and the Repreſentatives of the Commonalty; as it cannot be carried on at all in that Form, without Profeſſions, on every Side, of a patriot Spirit: ſo in the Degree, in which theſe Profeſſions are falſe, there will be a wid Door open for ſupine Miſmanagement, ſelfiſh Projects, Corruption, Treachery: the vileſt of Men

whole of the Civil, as that doth of the Animal Conſtitution; and furniſhes Vigour and Pleaſure to every Part, without being diſtinctly perceived in one more than another: for which Reaſon we are apt to overlook the Felicity of both, till the loſs of them for a Time renews our Senſe of their Value; and even ſuch Experience uſually doth not long preſerve it in our Memory. Therefore to diſcern ſufficiently the Advantages of Peace, we muſt recollect the Miſeries of War.

To theſe we ſeldom attend farther, than we immediately feel them. And the Generality feel only the Expence: which indeed is a ſore Evil, and hath been for many Years paſt, and muſt be for many to come, a heavy Burthen to us. Perſons of low Degree are ſadly ſtraitned by it in their Enjoyment of the common Comforts and Neceſſaries of Life. Their Superiors, it is true, need only undergo a Retrenchment of their Superfluities: which they might bear, if they would, without much Uneaſineſs, or any Harm. But as too many of them are pleaſed to reckon their Grandeur and Luxury, their Follies and their Vices, the moſt inſeparable Privileges of their Rank; they muſt, by retaining theſe, be diſtreſſed equally with others,

when the Demands of the State are larger than ordinary. And as their uſual Reſource is the very bad one, of ſupplying a Fund for Extravagance and Immorality, by refuſing Acts of Piety, Charity, and Juſtice; they force Multitudes round them to ſuffer with them and for them. Frequently indeed the Load of Taxes may not be the Cauſe of this diſhonourable Behaviour: but even then it is a plauſible Pretence and Excuſe for it. Nor doth the Miſchief ſtop at particular Perſons: but the Public, exhauſted by Payments, and ſunk under Debts, becomes incapable of exerting itſelf, even for its own Preſervation, when future Occaſions require.

Yet, melancholy as theſe Things are, an Article much more ſhocking, and which ought to be the firſt in our Thoughts, is that of the various and continual Toils and Hardſhips, that muſt be endured by ſuch Numbers of poor Creatures, expoſing themſelves in Defence of others, through ſo long a Courſe of Time: the Loſs of ſo many Thouſands of Lives by Sickneſs and in Battle; the Grief of ſo many Relations and Friends, the Miſeries of ſo many deſtitute Families: Part of theſe, our Fellow-ſubjects; not a few of them poſſibly very dear to one or other

other of us; a ſecond Part, our Allies; the reſt, called indeed Enemies: but it may be ſcarce any of them in Fault for that Enmity, how much ſoever their Rulers are; and all of them, in Truth, our Brethren; of the ſame Blood, and, in Eſſentials, the ſame Faith, though taught them with a Mixture of dangerous Errors.

Further ſtill: War not only weakens and afflicts a Community in theſe Reſpects, but interrupts the Freedom of Commerce, retards the Propagation of Knowledge, prevents uſeful Improvements, takes off the public Attention from domeſtic Concerns, furniſhes Occaſion for Abuſes, obſtructs the Remedy of Inconveniencies, till they grow inveterate and hard to cure; in ſhort, diſorders and unhinges the whole Syſtem of Civil Affairs. Then beſides, which is a vaſtly more alarming Conſideration yet, all the Time that Hoſtilities laſt, who can tell how they may end? and had ours ended, as they eaſily might, in our being abſolutely overcome, and obliged to accept the Victors Terms,—— what would they have been!

But War is alſo a State of no leſs Wickedneſs, than Calamity and Terror. Whenever it breaks out; one Side, at leaſt, muſt have acted

grievouſly contrary to Humanity and Juſtice; contrary too, in all Likelihood, to ſolemn Treaties: and that from no better Motives, than little Reſentments, groundleſs or diſtant Fears, Eagerneſs of gaining unneceſſary Advantages, reſtleſs Ambition, Falſe Glory, or Wantonneſs of Power. To ſuch deteſtable Idols are whole Armies and Nations deliberately ſacrificed: though every Suffering, thus cauſed, is a heinous Crime; and every Death, a Murder. Nor will the Side, which at firſt is more innocent, fail in the Progreſs to be guilty of many ſhocking Tranſgreſſions, in common with the other. The whole Body of a People are apt to grow uncharitable, unpitying, implacable: and the Soldiery will plunge of Courſe into Cruelty, Rapine, Profaneneſs, Lewdneſs, Intemperance: not to add, that when the poor Wretches have once changed the ordinary Employments of Life for this, they will be in great Danger of never ſettling honeſtly and ſoberly to them again. Some of theſe Things, to worldly or inconſiderate Minds, may appear ſmall Matters. But every benevolent, or merely prudent Perſon, will eſteem them very great ones: and every pious Heart will moſt ſeriouſly mourn, that *the worthy Name, by which we are called,*

is

is blaſphemed among the Gentiles[a], through the Sins, and peculiarly the Enmities, of thoſe who profeſs the Goſpel; inſtead of its producing that *Glory to God, Peace on Earth, and Good-will amongſt Men*, which Angels proclaimed at our Saviour's Birth[b].

Still this dreadful Evil, big with ſo many more, becomes, by the obſtinate Iniquity of Men, ſometimes unavoidable. It muſt be the Will of the common Father of All, that Societies, as well as ſingle Perſons, be reſtrained from committing material Injuries: elſe deſtructive ones would be committed perpetually. Now certainly amicable Methods are to be tried in the firſt Place: but often the only effectual Method of Reſtraint is by Arms: and then, *the Miniſter of God*, the ſupreme Power, *muſt not bear the Sword in vain*[c]. Often again, Treaties made to ſupport Allies, if unjuſtly attacked, are probable Means of preſerving Peace: and when that proves otherwiſe, the Aſſiſtances promiſed muſt be given, in order to reſtore it. But above all, when a Nation is directly attacked itſelf, Defence is undeniably neceſſary. And our Caſe, in the late War, was compounded of

[a] James ii. 7. Rom. ii. 24. [b] Luke ii. 14.
[c] Rom. xiii. 4.

all theſe. We have therefore the Comfort, that our undertaking it was juſtifiable: and our Manner of carrying it on, I truſt, no Way peculiarly blameable. But it could never be lawful to refuſe any equitable, any tolerable Conditions of Agreement, for putting an End to ſo much Guilt and Miſery. Whether thoſe, which we have accepted, are deſirable, is not a Queſtion to be diſcuſſed here. You have decided it for yourſelves in the Affirmative, by joining in this Morning's Service: and the People in general have ſhewn their joyful Concurrence in the ſame Opinion. If ſome well-meaning and able Perſons have thought otherwiſe, Diverſities of Judgments are always to be expected in ſuch Matters: and if the Ill-wiſhers to our happy Eſtabliſhment are ſorry and angry, we have the more Reaſon to be glad. Let us therefore proceed to obſerve,

II. That the *Bleſſing of Peace* is *God's Gift*.

This will need only a ſhort Proof: but requires a much more ſerious and practical Conſideration, than we commonly allow it. Every Enjoyment is from His Bounty: every Suffering, His Infliction. The whole Series of Cauſes and Effects, all the Connections of all Things, were

were originally appointed, and are continually ſuperintended by Him. He brings forth, in each Generation, ſuch Perſons, to act, according to their own free Choice, their various Parts on the Theatre of Life, as he foreſees will anſwer, ſometimes by their great Abilities and good Diſpoſitions, ſometimes by the contrary, his holy Purpoſes of Judgment or of Mercy. And the Influence of this one Arrangement on the Reſtoration of our preſent Tranquillity, may have been, and probably hath been, unſpeakably great. But be the Tempers, Qualifications, and Deſigns of Men what they will: He can, unperceived by themſelves, put Thoughts into their Minds, to incite, withhold, divert them to another Object, juſt as he pleaſes. Then beſides, the intire Frame of inanimate Nature, as it was produced, is alſo actuated by Him: and he could by its original Formation, or can now by the ſlighteſt Change in the ſmalleſt Part of it, occaſion, obſtruct, alter to any Degree, the moſt important Events. And laſtly, the ſame wiſe and gracious Motives, which induced him to make the World, muſt certainly induce him to be attentive to it. And the Attention of an infinite Mind muſt comprehend the Regulation of every Thing, even

the ſmalleſt: but Affairs of ſuch momentous Conſequence, as Peace and War, cannot fail to occupy a diſtinguiſhed Place in the Scheme of Providence.

Theſe Deductions of Reaſon our Condition of late Years hath obliged me more than once to lay before you: but ſtill they need to be inculcated. Paſſages of Scripture too, confirming them, I have produced to you in great Numbers: but it is very eaſy, and would God it were not neceſſary, to add yet more. *I form the Light, and create Darkneſs: I make Peace, and create Evil: I the Lord do all theſe Things*[d]. *The Heart of Kings is in the Hand of the Lord, as the Rivulets of Water: he turneth it whitherſoever he will*[e]. *The Lord is thy Keeper, the Lord is thy Defence upon thy right Hand*[f]. And on the contrary, *ſhall there be Evil in the City, and the Lord hath not done it*[g]?

Frequently indeed we perceive no Marks of the Interpoſition of God in what paſſes. But we are both inadvertent and ſhort ſighted: ignorant, not only of the ſecret Springs and material Circumſtances of many human Actions, but yet more, beyond Compariſon, of principal

[d] Iſ. xlv. 7. [e] Prov. xxi. 1. [f] Pſal. cxxi. 5. [g] Amos iii. 6.

Purpoſes

Purpoſes in the Divine Adminiſtration. Yet this however we know, that he is inceſſantly conducting the Affairs of the preſent World, towards a full Diſplay of his Wiſdom, Juſtice and Goodneſs, in the next: though often by Steps inviſible to our Eyes, and improbable to our Imaginations. *For his Judgments are unſearchable, and his Ways paſt finding out*[h]. Therefore in all Things we ſhould believe a Providence; but in many we may ſee it: and very plainly in our own Caſe; to whom true Religion and Liberty have been ſo wonderfully preſerved, in the Midſt of ſuch imminent Dangers; and Quiet and Safety ſo unexpectedly reſtored, when *the Help of Man was* confeſſedly *vain*[i]. Nor did God only beſtow the Bleſſing, but it is He who continues it: and every Day's Peace, as well as every Day's Bread, is a Gift from him.

Surely then we have Cauſe, not for Joy alone, but Thankfulneſs too, from the Bottom of our Hearts. And if we ungratefully diſown, or negligently forget, the Author of our Happineſs, what is it likelier, what is it fitter he ſhould do, than deprive us of it again? We may think perhaps, that we have fully diſcharged

[h] Rom. xi. 33. [i] Pſal. cviii. 12.

our

our Conſciences towards him by our Attendance on the preſent Solemnity. And God grant we may hear, it hath been every-where univerſally attended. But ſuppoſing that: outward Acknowledgments ſingly are downright Pageantry and Mockery. Nay, inward Senſe of Obligation along with them, if it bring not forth ſuitable and laſting Obedience, is imperfect, inefficacious, deluſive Homage, which our Maker cannot accept. *Herein is my Father glorified*, ſaith our bleſſed Saviour, *that ye bear much Fruit* [k]. And thus we are to underſtand that awful Denunciation: *If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to Heart, to give Glory unto my Name, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, I will ſend a Curſe upon you, and I will even curſe your Bleſſings* [l]. Accordingly the Text very clearly intimates,

III. That to entitle ourſelves to *the Bleſſing of Peace*, we muſt be *his People:* own his Authority by obſerving his Laws.

The Practice of Religion and Virtue makes Nations induſtrious, frugal, rich, healthy, populous, unanimous, public-ſpirited, fearleſs; yet at the ſame Time, juſt, prudent, friendly;

[k] John xv. 8. [l] Mal. ii. 2.

which

which are the very Qualities, that conſtitute them formidable Enemies, deſirable Confederates, inoffenſive Neighbours; and, ſo far as any Thing can, will ſecure them Peace. But Wickedneſs impoveriſhes, enfeebles, diſpirits, depopulates, diſunites; extinguiſhes Concern for common Good, inflames ſelfiſh Appetites and Paſſions; renders Men raſh and provoking, yet indolent and deſpicable. It ſeems hardly needful for Providence to interpoſe, otherwiſe than it hath done in the Original Appointment of Things, to exalt a People of the former Character, or depreſs one of the latter. But when it is, we may expect it to be done. For God will reward what he loves, puniſh what he hates. And though his Recompences are neither perfect nor proportionable, they are real and conſiderable, even here. Experience hath found it: Scripture hath foretold it. The *Jewiſh* Nation indeed proſpered or ſuffered, according to their Doings, more conſtantly and equally, than others. But ſtill, not only *theſe Things happened to them for our Enſamples, and are written for our Admonition*[m]: but in the ſame Ages, God viſited the Heathen alſo for their Iniquities; *and lengthened their Tranquil-*

[m] 1 Cor. x. 11.

lity,

lity, when they *broke off their Sins by Righteouſneſs*[n]. Chriſtian States, we confeſs, as they were not in Being, are not mentioned, in the Goſpels or Epiſtles: but *Godlineſs hath the Promiſe* there *of the Life that now is, as well as that which is to come*[o]; and the *Revelation of* St. *John*, a prophetical Work, deſcribes whole Kingdoms, and yet larger Portions of the Earth, as undergoing the ſevereſt of temporal Judgments for the Abominations, which they had committed. We ought to be deeply affected therefore by every Declaration of God's Purpoſes in this Reſpect throughout his Word. And the Sum of them is: *If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the Good of the Land. But if ye refuſe and rebel, ye ſhall be devoured with the Sword: for the Mouth of the Lord hath ſpoken it*[p].

Which then is Our Caſe? Are We God's People? Are we even ſenſible what that Phraſe implies? That we believe, not a preſumptuous Scheme of falſely-called rational Religion, framed by our Fancies, but the *Myſtery of the Goſpel*[q]: that we practiſe, not an arbitrary Syſtem of polite Morals, indulgently relaxed to ſit eaſy

[n] Dan. iv. 27. [o] 1 Tim. iv. 8. [p] Iſ. i. 19, 20. [q] Eph. vi. 19.

upon

upon our Inclinations, but all thoſe Duties, in their genuine Strictneſs, which *the Grace of God, that bringeth Salvation, came to teach: denying Ungodlineſs and worldly Luſts, living ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent World, and looking for that bleſſed Hope, and the glorious Appearance of the great God and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt; who gave himſelf for us, that he might redeem us from all Iniquity, and purify unto himſelf a peculiar People, zealous of good Works*[r]. Do we know ourſelves by this Picture? Or is not the very different one, which I have ſo often been obliged to ſet before you, ſtill our true Reſemblance? Are we not regardleſs in general, both of a preſent Providence and of future Rewards? Have not many of us caſt off with Scorn, and moſt of us contributed to looſen, thoſe Ties of Faith and Worſhip, which in every Country elſe, and in this till of late, have always been held neceſſary, even to civil Welfare? They, who have not rejected Religion, do they not however, Numbers of them, ſlight the Exerciſes of it, wholly in private, and to a great Degree in public? Nay, ſuch as appear pretty regular in them, and ſeem to have a real Senſe of Piety, have they any

[r] Tit. ii. 11—14.

Zeal

Zeal for it, any Sorrow for the Decay of it? Do they not feel and expreſs more Diſlike and Contempt of thoſe whom they think, and perhaps but think, *righteous overmuch*[s], than of the moſt thoughtleſs about their ſpiritual State, not to ſay, the moſt abandoned? Are we not in common Life diſſolute, expenſive, negligent of our Affairs, our Families, our very Children, at leaſt in the moſt important Point, their Principles; overrun by an epidemical Rage for hourly Pleaſures and Amuſements, with an utter Contempt of Conſequences; which, after infecting almoſt univerſally the upper, and next to them the middle Part of the World, is yearly ſpreading wider among thoſe, whoſe Parſimony and uſeful Induſtry is the Wealth of the Nation? Are we not alſo in our political Capacities, how irreconcileably ſoever we differ, lamentably alike: void of Reverence to Authority, ſubordinate or ſupreme; attentive chiefly, if not only, to ſelfiſh or Party Conſiderations, varniſhed over with tranſparent Pretences of Public Good; vehement about diſputable Matters, unconcerned about confeſſedly neceſſary ones; each Denomination, each Order and Rank, bitterly accuſing the other, and none

[s] Eccl. vii. 16.

ever

ever thinking in earneſt to amend themſelves: extremely afraid of hurting Liberty by reſtraining Wickedneſs, but not at all of being undone by indulging it; wonderfully jealous of the Power of our own Church, which hath and deſires leſs, than ever any other in any Age; but perfectly eaſy about the daily Growth of Popery, the moſt tyrannical Empire over Soul and Body that can be, and the moſt peculiarly formidable to this Country? *My People is fooliſh, they have not known me: they are wiſe to do Evil, but to do Good they have no Underſtanding*[t].

Can ſuch a Nation hope for the Favour of Providence? Could it flouriſh, even were there no Providence? Evidently it is impoſſible. Sentiments of Religion and Virtue are the Seeds of all Happineſs, the Security in all Danger, the Support in all Affliction. Theſe are decaying apace, and wearing quite out. Habits of Prudence, formed by a careful Education, might in ſome poor Meaſure ſupply their Place. But we have them not. In Trifles indeed we are bred up to a ſtrict Obſervance of Rules and Forms and Faſhions: but in Points of Conſequence every one is left, from his early Youth,

[t] Jer. iv. 22.

to

to do as he pleaſes; and They moſt, whoſe Example will be moſt followed. General Diſlike and Shame however might reſtrain Perſons, when they come out into the World, from ſeveral Vices, againſt which they had no Preſervative before. But with us, there are few Vices or none, of which any Body needs be aſhamed: the moſt notoriouſly guilty of the worſt, are as well received in all Places, if not better, than other Perſons. Yet, even in ſuch a State, ſtrict Laws, vigorouſly executed, might deter, at leaſt from the more immediately miſchievous Crimes. But we are deſtitute of this Guard alſo. A great Part of our Laws, from the univerſal Remiſſneſs of the Times, are ſcarce executed at all: and, from the Nature of our Conſtitution, cannot be executed ſo effectually, as where Power is leſs bounded. Still this Conſtitution, with its many Defects, eſpecially under a Prince, who, God be thanked, moſt cordially wiſhes the Continuance and Improvement of that and every Advantage to his Subjects, amply compenſates for many Inconveniencies; and preſerves many valuable Privileges, not enjoyed elſewhere. But then ſuch inward Diſorders muſt by Degrees impair and undermine it, till at length it will fall: poſſibly the

ſooner,

ſooner, the more ſafely we think we can follow our own Devices. Peace may be no Bleſſing to ſuch, as will abuſe it: and the Scripture hath told us long ago, that *the Proſperity of Fools ſhall deſtroy them*[a]. After all, it would be ſomething, if when we had reduced ourſelves to the ſame Condition with the reſt of the World, in point of Freedom at Home, by our Unworthineſs and Incapacity of it, we had a Proſpect remaining of Security from Abroad. Other Nations, neither free nor virtuous, though internally miſerable on both Accounts, continue for a Time, perhaps a conſiderable one, to anſwer Purpoſes of God's Wiſdom, externally potent, courted and dreaded. But what Conſolation can We draw from hence: exhauſted and burthened as we are; with ſo little to hope, as Experience hath ſhewn us, even from the friendlier Part of our Neighbours; and ſo much to apprehend from the neareſt and moſt powerful, who hath repeatedly attempted our Deſtruction, whoſe Strength in the only weak Article will be recruited with Zeal and Indignation, to whoſe Deſigns we have always been the chief Obſtacle, and whoſe Succeſs in them

[a] Prov. i. 32.

muſt be fatal both to our religious and civil Intereſts?

Think not, that *I am become your Enemy, becauſe I tell you the Truth*[w]. Would God it would permit me to ſay every Thing, that was pleaſing to you. Think not, that I delight, or even mean, to foretel Evil: I mean only to caution you againſt it. And who ſhall or will, if the Miniſters of God's Word do not? And what muſt follow? *I have ſeen*, ſaith He himſelf, *in the Prophets of Jeruſalem, an horrible Thing:—they ſtrengthen the Hands of evil Doers, that none doth return from his Wickedneſs.—They ſay unto them, that deſpiſe me, the Lord hath ſaid, Ye ſhall have Peace; unto every one, that walketh in the Imagination of his own Heart, no Evil ſhall come upon you.—Behold a Whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in Fury: it ſhall fall grievouſly on the Head of the Wicked.—But if they had ſtood in my Council, and cauſed my People to hear my Words, then they ſhould have turned them from their evil Way*[x]. Think not, that, however, ſuch Language might be ſpared on this Day of Rejoicing. It might ſo indeed, had we either been hitherto innocent, or were now duly penitent. But, being ſuch, as God

[w] Gal. iv. 16. [x] Jer. xxiii. 14, 17, 19, 22.

knows

knows we are, Admonition of our Faults is indiſpenſably neceſſary, to excite our Thankfulneſs, that we are not puniſhed in proportion to them: and Warning of our Dangers, to remind us of proving our Gratitude by that Obedience, which alone will obtain us Protection. Would we but make this Uſe of the preſent Solemnity, then it would be a Day of Gladneſs indeed: a Day, *much to be obſerved unto the Lord through all our Generations* [y], for laying the only Groundwork of public Happineſs. And therefore I muſt repeat to you on the Concluſion of this War, what I earneſtly recommended to your Conſideration at the Beginning of it, that when *Aſa* King of *Judah*, was returning Home, both with Peace and Victory, the Prophet *Azariah went out to meet him, and ſaid: Hear ye me, Aſa, and all Judah and Benjamin. The Lord is with you, while ye be with Him; and if ye ſeek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, He will forſake you* [z].

Other Methods to ſupport a tottering or raiſe a ſinking State, without Reformation, frequently overturn it: and at beſt are only Palliatives, temporary Expedients, to delay a little its final Ruin. *Thus ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, — They*

[y] Exod. xii. 42. [z] 2 Chron. xv. 1, 2.

have healed the Hurt of the Daughter of my People ſlightly, ſaying, Peace, Peace, when there is no Peace [a]. *There is no Peace, ſaith my God, to the Wicked* [b]. And not only the ſacred Writings have ſaid this; but Heathens have ſaid it who knew them not; Infidels have ſaid it, who regard them not: innumerable Facts have proclaimed it in every Age. But above all it holds in limited Governments, like ours. There muſt be public Virtue, or they cannot ſtand. There muſt be private Virtue, or there cannot be public. There muſt be Religion, or there can be neither. There muſt be true Religion, or there will be falſe. There muſt be Attendance on God's Worſhip, or there will be no Religion at all. Not four Years ago it was univerſally doubted, whether we had Principle enough, of any Kind, left, to make an Effort for the Preſervation of every Thing valuable to us. Moſt happily more appeared, than was expected. Yet God knows how it had proved, if the Trial had gone but a little further. And for God's Sake let us provide, as much as ever we can, againſt the next. How ſoon it may happen, is beyond human Foreſight. But in the mean While, we have ſome Leiſure,

[a] Jer. vi. 9, 14. [b] Iſ. lvii. 21.

not

not only for perſonal Amendment, which is equally poſſible in all Seaſons, but for concerting Schemes, and executing, as well as framing, Laws for public Reformation. In War, many Things, confeſſed to be right and neceſſary, are put off, becauſe the Attention muſt be confined to the immediate Danger. And if they are put off in Peace too, becauſe there is no immediate Danger, when are they to be minded; and what will be the Conſequence, if they never are?

I would by no means excite a raſh and ignorant Zeal, to be meddling where we ſee not to the Bottom of Things: much leſs a factious one, to cramp and embarraſs, diſquiet and inflame. Theſe Practices muſt be hurtful: they may be pernicious: and the firſt Article in true Patriotiſm is conſcientiouſly abſtaining from them. Taking unwarrantable Steps, in Oppoſition to ſuch as we may think, whether too haſtily or not, bad Men and bad Meaſures, is only introducing additional Wickedneſs of our own, and giving others a Pretence for continuing, and even increaſing theirs. Or ſhould we ſucceed againſt them: yet ſuch, as act ill to get Power to act well, ſeldom or never uſe

it to that Purpoſe, when they have it, whatever they may intend beforehand.

The Rule then is, that each perform his own Duty ſteadily and calmly; rejoice, and acknowledge it with Thankfulneſs, when others perform theirs; and be very moderate, when he apprehends they overlook or tranſgreſs it: endeavour to rectify what is wrong, ſo far as it belongs to his Station; but *never exerciſe himſelf in Matters, which are too high for him* [c], nor watch more ſolicitouſly over the Conduct of the State, than over his own Heart and Life. He, that neglects the latter, will ſeldom be thoroughly in earneſt, and ſeldomer yet impartial, about the former: or though he were, will have much leſs Weight, than a better Man. The one is incumbent on us all; the other on very few: in the one we need never miſtake or fail; in the other we muſt frequently. Therefore let us earneſtly *pray for the Peace of Jeruſalem* [d]: but remember that the ſureſt Way of *ſeeking to do it* further *Good* [e], is firſt to be at Peace ourſelves with God and with Men.

Preſſing you to general Reformation, as the Means of general Happineſs, may ſeem a very hopeleſs Expedient. But it is the only one,

[c] Pſal. cxxxi. 2. [d] Pſal. cxxii. 6. [e] Ver. 9.

which

which Heaven hath pointed out, or will bleſs. Whether you will make Uſe of it, depends on yourſelves. We are *charged, before God, and the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhall judge the Quick and the Dead at his Appearing and his Kingdom, to preach the Word; be inſtant, in Seaſon, out of Seaſon; reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all Long-ſuffering and Doctrine*[f]. We do accordingly, *as Ambaſſadors for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by us, pray you in Chriſt's Stead, Be ye reconciled to God*[g]: and when we have done ſo, *we have delivered our Souls*[h]: but we beg you, think of your own. The fewer will amend, the more Need there is, that we ſhould add to the Number. Our doing it may be of ſome Benefit to others, we know not how great: but at leaſt will be infinitely beneficial to ourſelves. We ſhall be happy, whatever They be: happy, even at preſent; though leſs, than if all were ſo. Probably, indeed, when Times of Trouble come, we ſhall ſuffer with them: but poſſibly not, or however not ſo much as we apprehend: *For the Lord knoweth how to deliver the Godly out of Temptation*[i]. Or if he determine otherwiſe, he will *enable us to bear it*[k]:

[f] 2 Tim. iv. 1, 2. [g] 2 Cor. v. 20. [h] Ezek. xxxiii. 9. [i] 2 Pet. ii. 9. [k] 1 Cor. x. 13.

and *ſuffering* now *according to his Will*[l], is a Title to more Enjoyment in a better Life. This World is not our main Concern. They, who take it for their Portion, will be every one anxiouſly providing for his own ſeparate Advantage in it; and conſequently every one injurious to his Neighbours, and uneaſy in Himſelf: but let Felicity hereafter be the Point in View, and Tranquillity here will be the Reſult. *The Peace of God, which paſſeth all Underſtanding, ſhall keep our Hearts and Minds through Jeſus Chriſt*[m]. Even if we ſuffer, not only in common with others, but more than others; if we are deſpiſed, hated, ill-treated, for what ought to procure us Honour and Friendſhip, our Piety, Integrity, Regularity: ſtill the Spirit within us will ſupport us; *we ſhall receive an hundredfold now in this Time, with Perſecutions; and in the World to come, eternal Life*[n]. *Say ye to the Righteous, that it ſhall be well with Him: for they ſhall eat the Fruit of their Doings. Woe unto the Wicked, it ſhall be ill with Him: for the Reward of his Hands ſhall be given him*[o].

[l] 1 Pet. iv. 19. [m] Phil. iv. 7. [n] Mark x. 30. [o] Iſ. iii. 10, 11.

Doubtleſs

Doubtleſs good Perſons will be ſorry, as they have Cauſe, for what the Public muſt undergo, unleſs Reformation prevent it. But at the ſame Time they will acquieſce, as they have Cauſe, with entire Complacency, in the Juſtice of Providence: and the more, as the ſevereſt Diſpenſations of it are bringing forward continually, though by unſeen Ways, that bleſſed State of Things, even on this Earth, of which, however elſe improbable in itſelf, the Attributes of God afford us Hope; and his Prophets, Aſſurance. Nay, thoſe Nations themſelves, whom by his Puniſhments he makes miſerable for being bad, may by that very Miſery be made good, and then happy. *I will leave in the Midſt of thee*, ſaith God to *Jeruſalem, an afflicted and poor People, and They ſhall truſt in the Name of the Lord. The Remnant of Iſrael ſhall not do Iniquity, nor ſpeak Lies.* It follows, *They ſhall feed and lie down, and none ſhall make them afraid*[p].

Such a Cure, though effected by ſuch Diſcipline, would be an unſpeakable Bleſſing. But ſurely we are not reſolved, that no other ſhall do. God is trying at preſent milder Methods: and the Language of his Proceedings is, *How*

[p] Zeph. iii. 12, 13.

ſhall

ſhall I give thee up, Ephraim? How ſhall I deliver thee, Iſrael?—Mine Heart is turned within me, my Repentings are kindled together [q]. But ſtill in the Midſt of his Mercies, his Threatnings remain in full Force: and we have a ſolemn Warning, that *if, when we hear the Words of his Curſe, we bleſs ourſelves, and ſay, we ſhall have Peace, though we walk in the Imagination of our Hearts;—the Lord will not ſpare us, but his Anger and his Jealouſy ſhall ſmoke againſt us; and all the Curſes that are written in his Book, ſhall lie upon us* [r]. For a long Time we ſeemed to think, that we might ſecurely truſt in our own Wealth and Strength, our own Policy and Bravery, let us behave to our Maker as we would. He hath given us, through a Courſe of Years, ample Conviction of our Miſtake, if any Thing will convince us: and he hath given us now Time to act upon that Conviction. Let us therefore at length intitle ourſelves to truſt in Him: turn our Minds *to fear God, honour the King, love the Brotherhood* [s], that is the Public: ceaſe from our profane Diſcourſe, our unbelieving Preſumption, our uncharitable Contentions, our ſelfiſh Projects, our diſſolute Pleaſures, our idle Amuſements, our

[q] Hoſ. xi. 8. [r] Deut. xxix. 19, 20. [s] 1 Pet. ii. 17.

faſhionable

faſhionable Affectations, our deſtructive Expences: beg Pardon of our Guilt, through Jeſus Chriſt; and Aſſiſtance of our Weakneſs, through the Spirit of Grace: govern our Lives by the Rules of the Goſpel; and both awe and cheer ourſelves by continual Thoughts of that *Day, when God will judge the World in Righteouſneſs, by that Man, whom he hath ordained* [t]. All this is the indiſpenſable Duty of every one, were he to be ſingle in performing it: there are ſome, God be thanked, who practiſe it now: the Addition of a few, that would be exemplary, might win many more: and were but the Imitation general, hear the Promiſe made to it. *Thus ſaith the Lord thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael: I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit; which leadeth thee by the Way, that thou ſhouldeſt go. O that thou wouldeſt hearken to my Commandments: then ſhould thy Peace be as the River; and thy Righteouſneſs as the Waves of the Sea* [u].

[t] Acts xvii. 31. [u] Iſ. xlviii. 17, 18.

AN

AN ANSWER TO Dr. *Mayhew*'s Obſervations ON THE CHARTER AND CONDUCT OF THE SOCIETY FOR THE PROPAGATION of the GOSPEL in FOREIGN PARTS.

AN

ANSWER

TO

Dr. *Mayhew*'s Obſervations.

DR. *Mayhew*'s [a] Book is written, partly againſt the Church of *England* in general; partly againſt the Conduct of the Society for the Propagation of the Goſpel, in ſettling Miniſters of that Church in the *Maſſachuſetts* and *Connecticut*; partly againſt appointing Biſhops to reſide in his Majeſty's *American* Colonies. The firſt, though not formally propoſed by him as one Head of his Work, appears to be in his View throughout the whole of it. And if Satisfaction be previouſly given to candid Perſons on this Point, they will be better prepared for conſidering the other two.

[a] The Quotations out of Dr. *Mayhew*'s Obſervations are taken from the *Engliſh* Edition, which contains 147 Pages. The *American* hath 176.

He

He objects againſt the Conſtitution and Worſhip of the Church of *England*, as unſcriptual [b]. Now even had he attempted to bring Proof of this, it would only lead into a long Diſpute, very little connected with his profeſſed Subject, and *into which*, he declares, *it was by no Means his Deſign to enter* [c]. But inſtead of Proofs, he contents himſelf with bold Aſſertions, reproachful Names, and ludicrous Repreſentations; a likely Method indeed to pleaſe the Prejudiced, and carry the Thoughtleſs along with him, but not to perſuade the Conſiderate and Judicious. Whatever the Doctor may think of our Church, it hath ever been highly honoured by foreign Proteſtants. The *Lutherans* prefer it to the *Calviniſt* Communion, the *Calviniſts* to the *Lutheran*, the *Greeks* to both: which may ſufficiently juſtify the Expreſſion, underſtood in a Latitude not uncommon, that all other Perſuaſions eſteem it next to their own [d]. And further, moſt, if not all of them, blame the *Engliſh* Diſſenters for ſeparating from it. The Doctor ſeems to entertain the worſe Opinion of it, becauſe the Members of the Church of *Rome* likewiſe eſteem it more than they do others [e]. But we have to reply, that they hate it more alſo,

[b] Pag. 128. [c] Pag. 126. [d] Ibid. [e] Pag. 127.

as

as the moſt dangerous Enemy to their Cauſe, and ſtrongeſt Bulwark of the Reformation. If there be ſome Appointments in it, which the Scripture doth not require; ſo have there been from the firſt in the Church of *New England* too, as may be ſeen in the Appendix to the Hiſtory of that Country, written by Mr. *Neale*, a diſſenting Miniſter: and ſo there are in all the Churches of the World. Ours hath not many Things of this Kind, nor lays great Streſs upon them: and to think indifferent Things unlawful, is as unreaſonable and ſuperſtitious, as to think them neceſſary.

He ſpeaks with Horror of its *enormous Hierarchy, aſcending by various Gradations from the Dirt to the Skies*[f]: *and reſembling that of the* Romiſh *Church, in which one great Prelate preſides over the whole*[g]. What he means by the former Words, beſides indeterminate Abuſe, perhaps he could not eaſily explain. That there are different Ranks of Men in civil Government, was never held to be an Objection againſt it: and where is the Harm of it in Eccleſiaſtical? In the *Preſbyterian* Hierarchy, one is raiſed conſiderably above another, though the Preference uſually may be temporary: and their

[f] Pag. 128. [g] Pag. 67.

Acts of Power have been as enormous, as those of the *English* Bishops formerly; and are much greater than those of the *English* Bishops now. In his favourite Comparison of our Church to the *Romish*, the Doctor quite mistakes the Matter. Not one, but two Prelates, preside over the Church of *England*; and four over her Sister Church of *Ireland:* which grievously spoils the Similitude, that he would make out. And all these *preside in Subordination to the King*, as he well knows; though he disingenuously hints a Doubt of it by his ironical Words, *I hope*[h]; at the same Time that, I believe, he would deny it to be in Subordination to the King, that He presides over *the West-Church in* Boston. As to *the Dirt*, which he mentions: If some Clergymen of our Church are very low in the World, so are some of every Church; nor do they deserve Scorn for it, but Compassion. And that any of ours are so high, as to do Harm, or cause Fear, by their Elevation, the Persons, amongst whom they live, find not: and he, who is placed so remote from them, had better judge by the Experience of others, than by his own heated Imagination.

[h] Pag. 64.

Bishops,

Biſhops, in his Language, are *the mitred lordly Succeſſors of the Fiſhermen of* Galilee[1]. Now if Mitres offend him, our Biſhops wear none. If they are ſtiled Lords, it is becauſe, by the ancient Conſtitution of our Country, they ſit in the upper Houſe of Parliament: where, I believe, they are thought as uſeful Members as the reſt. And I know not, whether the Doctor's Modeſty would propoſe, that our Conſtitution ſhould be altered in this Reſpect, or whether a much wiſer Man could foreſee the Conſequences of ſuch an Alteration. Men may be Lords, without being lordly: and they, who have profeſſed to abhor the Name, have carried the Diſpoſition of domineering to the Height; and lorded it over the Conſciences and the Liberties of others, as much as any who have worn higher Titles. What Intimation lies concealed under the Terms, *Fiſhermen of Galilee*; and whether, in the Doctor's Opinion, all Miniſters of Chriſt are to follow ſome Trade, he hath not explained, nor told us what his own is. But certainly reviling his Brethren is a very bad one.

He alſo charges the Church of *England* with Perſecution; and particularly with driving out

[1] Pag. 128.

the Anceſtors of the preſent Inhabitants of *New England* into that Country[k]. Now it is a Matter of Notoriety, that the Lawfulneſs of Perſecution is no Doctrine of our Church: and there are few of its Members, if any, now, who approve it, or do not deteſt it. But we muſt acknowledge, that, when the Errors of the Church of *Rome* were caſt off, this was not immediately perceived to be one by almoſt any of the Proteſtant Communions. The Church of *England* was but like others; and the Diſſenters from it had not the leaſt Degree more of a tolerating Spirit, perhaps not ſo much. There were amongſt them peaceable Men, and ſo there were amongſt us. But in general their avowed Aim was, not Exemption for themſelves, but the Deſtruction of the Eccleſiaſtical Eſtabliſhment[l]. On this they were treated too ſeverely, and they returned the Treatment to the full, as ſoon as they were able, in the total Overthrow of Church and State. Far from exaggerating, I chuſe not to mention the Particulars of their Behaviour. Every good Man muſt lament the Faults of both Sides; but to inveigh againſt one with Bitterneſs, and leave it

[k] Pag. 129. [l] See this fully proved in *Maddox*'s Vindication of the Church of *England*.

to

to be imagined that the other was innocent, which the Doctor doth, I hope he will ſee on Recollection is extremely unjuſt.

In the *Platform of Diſcipline, agreed upon in the Synod of* Cambridge *in* New England in 1648, and publiſhed by Mr. *Neal*, in his Hiſtory of that Country, it is declared, that *Hereſy is to be reſtrained and puniſhed by the Civil Magiſtrate*; and that *if any Churches grow ſchiſmatical, or walk contrary to the Rule of the Word, he is to put forth his coercive Power, as the Matter ſhall require*[m]. Accordingly Mr. *Neale* himſelf very honeſtly confeſſes, that *the Churches of* New England *were formerly very uncharitable to thoſe who differed from them, and had no Notions of Liberty of Conſcience, but were for forcing Men to their public Aſſemblies by Fines and Impriſonments*[n]. On their putting to Death ſeveral Quakers, as they did before and after the Reſtoration, till an Order from King *Charles* the Second prohibited them[o], he hath theſe Words: *Now it appeared, that the* New England *Puritans were no better Friends to Liberty of Conſcience than their Adverſaries; and that the Queſtion between them was not, whether one Party of Chriſtians ſhould oppreſs another, but who*

[m] Vol. II. p. 306. [n] Vol. II. p. 248, 249. [o] Vol. I. p. 334.

ſhould have that Power[p]. Nay, the Quakers, affirm, that *they who had loudly cried out of the Tyranny and Oppreſſion of the Biſhops in* Old England, *from whom they fled, when ſettled in a Place, where they had Liberty to govern, made their little Finger of Cruelty bigger, than ever they found the Loins of the Biſhops*[q]. Dr. *Mayhew* indeed ſaith, that *Severities are uſed againſt the Quakers, much leſs under the Notion of their being Diſſenters from the* public *Mode of Worſhip, than of their being Diſturbers of the Peace and religious Aſſemblies*[r]. But ſtill Severities were uſed againſt them on the former Account; and they juſtly obſerve in Mr. *Neale*, that Offences of the latter Kind *have never been thought worthy of Death by any civilized Nation*[s]. But the Doctor aſks, ſuppoſing the *New Englanders* to have perſecuted the Quakers, *From whom did they learn this Practice? Epiſcopalians certainly ſhould lay their Hands upon their Mouths*[t]. Now the plain Truth is, that all Proteſtants learnt this Practice from the Church of *Rome*, and all ſhould lay their Hands upon their Mouths. But the Doctor hath no Right to open his as wide as he pleaſes, and require us to ſhut ours.

[p] Vol. I. p. 329. [q] *Grove's* Preface to *Biſhop's New England* judged. [r] Pag. 79. [s] Vol. I. p. 331, 332. [t] Pag. 80.

God

God be thanked, the Members of our Church are grown wiſer and milder; the Diſſenters in general, I am fully perſuaded, are ſo too: and it is high Time, that ſuch of both Parties, as are not, ſhould. But Performances, like the Doctor's, cannot ſurely contribute to this good End amongſt either. He aſſures us indeed at the Beginning, that he hath a *Regard to Truth and Juſtice*, with an *Averſion to Controverſy* [u]; and at the End, that *he honours candid and moderate Men of all Denominations, and would not unneceſſarily give Offence to any Perſon of the Epiſcopal Perſuaſion* [w]. One muſt ſuppoſe, that he believes himſelf; and as far as is poſſible, I would believe him alſo. Some Perſons are ſtrangely ſubject to ſudden Guſts of Paſſion, and ſay and do Things in them, for which they are heartily ſorry the next Hour. But were this the Doctor's Caſe in Writing, he would blot out the injurious Expreſſions which had dropt from his Pen. Therefore his Malady hath a deeper Root in his Frame, and influences him more conſtantly, though it may be without his perceiving it. For I am exceedingly unwilling to think, that he inſerts his qualifying and healing Clauſes with an artful Deſign to procure

[u] Pag. 7. [w] Pag. 145.

himſelf a Diſpenſation for his Outrages. However that be, his Profeſſions, that he doth not intend to do what he hath been doing juſt before, and doth again ſoon after with all his Might, are Proteſtations againſt Fact which cannot be admitted.

But whatever Conceſſions a Gentleman of this Turn makes to his Adverſaries, are to be received with great Regard, for one may be ſure they are not too large. Let us therefore begin with theſe, in conſidering his Remarks on the Charter and Conduct of the Society.

He owns, that *it hath a Right to plant Churches, to ſupport Miſſions and Schools*, &c. *in many of the* Britiſh American *Colonies*; and adds, that *no one, who hath ever read the Charter, can poſſibly imagine, that its Care and Charity ought to be confined to the Heathen Slaves in, or the Savages bordering on, the Plantations*[x]. Yet many have been led both to imagine and to aſſert this, merely from its Name. It is hoped, that for the future they will confeſs and remember their Miſtake. He owns likewiſe, that in three Diſtricts of *New England*, i. e. New Hampſhire, Rhode-Iſland *and* Providence, *much leſs Care hath been taken for the Support of*

[x] Pag. 12, 13.

a pub-

a public Worſhip, than in the reſt[y]: and that *a few Miſſions* from the Society *might be needed* in theſe, *particularly in Rhode-Iſland*[z]. And he blames them as unneceſſary, only in *the Maſſachuſetts and Connecticut*. Nay, he declares, that in theſe *it is by no Means his Intention to charge that venerable Body with any wilful known Miſconduct, or improper Application of Monies, even though any incautious Expreſſion ſhould at firſt View have the Appearance of ſuch an Accuſation*[a]. Again he ſaith, *I would by no Means be underſtood, as charging ſo reſpectable a Body with any wilful criminal Abuſe of Power*[b]. Accordingly, after declaring *his Deſign to ſhew, that they have in ſome Reſpects counteracted the Ends of their Inſtitution*, he adds, *however contrary to their Intention*[c]. He hath alſo theſe expreſs Words: *That the Society have chiefly ſent their Miſſionaries into thoſe* Britiſh *Plantations, where they were much needed, according to the true Deſign of their Inſtitution; and that they have hereby ſerved the Intereſt of Religion in them, is by no Means denied: it were very criminal to deny them the Praiſe, that is juſtly due to them in this Reſpect.* I honour the Doctor for the Inſtances of Candor; and if he had preſerved

[y] Pag. 36. [z] p. 46. [a] p. 7. [b] p. 93. [c] p. 9.

the

the ſame Temper throughout, ſhould either have had no Controverſy with him, or have engaged in the friendly Debate with Pleaſure: whereas now the frequent and copious Effuſions of a bad Spirit in his Work make ſuch Animadverſions upon him unavoidable, as I ſhould otherwiſe gladly have ſpared.

His Charge on the Society is, that they have *maintained Epiſcopal Churches, where other Proteſtant Churches were before ſettled, and the Adminiſtration of God's Word and Ordinances provided for*[d], with a *formal Deſign* which *they have long had, to root out* Preſbyterianiſm, *&c. in the Colonies*. Now this Deſign, *in Purſuance of which*, he ſaith, *they have in a great Meaſure neglected the Ends of their Inſtitution*[e], is falſely aſcribed to them. They have never formed a Scheme *to root out* Preſbyterianiſm, *&c.* in the Colonies, either by Force, which the Doctor could not mean, though the Word moſt naturally ſuggeſts it, or even by Argument and Perſuaſion. Undoubtedly they would be very glad, if all the Inhabitants were of the Communion of the Church of *England:* as undoubtedly the Doctor would, if they were all of his Communion. But they have ſent no Perſons to effect

[d] Pag. 15. [e] p. 86.

this,

this. He attempts to prove the contrary from the following Inſtruction, given by them to their Miſſionaries: *That they frequently viſit their reſpective Pariſhioners; thoſe of our own Communion, to keep them ſteady in the Profeſſion and Practice of Religion, as taught in the Church of* England; *thoſe that oppoſe us, or diſſent from us, to convince and reclaim them with a Spirit of Meekneſs and Gentleneſs*[f]. His Words on that Occaſion are: *This clearly ſhews, what they are after. It will alſo be obſerved here, that WE are conſidered as Pariſhioners of the Miſſionaries, no leſs than profeſſed Epiſcopalians. And we are often ſpoken of as ſuch by them in their Letters to the Society, as appears by the Abſtracts. How aſſuming is this*[g]*!* But ſurely it may be retorted, How unfair is this! The Inſtruction plainly relates, not to Miſſionaries ſettled in *Preſbyterian* or congregational Pariſhes, for there were none ſo ſettled when it was drawn up, but for Incumbents of epiſcopal Pariſhes, though with a Mixture of Diſſenters. And they would of Courſe underſtand, that endeavouring to *convince and reclaim* the latter was not to be their ſtated and principal Buſineſs, but occaſional

[f] Collection of Papers, printed by Order of the Society, p. 24.
[g] p. 89.

only

only and incidental. If the Doctor ſhould happen to ſpeak of the Epiſcopalians reſiding in his Pariſh, as Part of his Pariſhioners, and ſay, that he ſhould endeavour *to reclaim them with a Spirit of Meekneſs*; would this be a Proof, that he was fixed there with a *formal Deſign to root out Epiſcopacy* in it? If there be Inſtances, in which Miſſionaries, who have no legal Pariſhes, have uſed the ſame Language; (for he quotes none, and I remember none) it only follows, that they have expreſſed themſelves improperly, and ſhould be ſet right when it is obſerved.

Another Evidence produced by the Doctor is, that *in the Account of the Society, publiſhed in* 1706, *after ſpeaking of the independent Congregations in* New England, *they ſay:* "*Several* "*other Ways of Diviſion and Separation did ſo* "*much obtain in other of our Colonies and Plan-*"*tations, that this made it more neceſſary to* "*think of providing for a regular and orthodox* "*Miniſtry,——to promote, as much as poſſible,* "*an Agreement in Faith and Worſhip.*" *This,* he ſaith, *can mean nothing, more or leſs, than Uniformity, or a general Conformity to the Doctrine, Diſcipline and Worſhip of the Church of* England[h]. I have not been able to procure

[h] Pag. 86, 87.

this

this *Account*, or to learn by whom, or whoſe Order, it was compiled. But the Paſſage quoted from it, expreſly ſpeaks, not of independent, or any Congregations in *New England*, but of *other Ways of Diviſion and Separation in other Colonies*, and therefore is nothing to the Doctor's Purpoſe: beſides that, *as much Agreement as poſſible in Faith and Worſhip* might be far *leſs than a general Conformity to the Church of* England; which it might be impoſſible to obtain, and yet as near an Approach to it as could be obtained, might even, in his Opinion, be more deſirable, than letting them continue in their preſent Way. For how bad that was, appears not.

The real Conduct of the Society, with Reſpect to Provinces and Pariſhes not epiſcopal, hath been, to contribute towards ſupporting public Worſhip and Inſtruction amongſt ſuch Members of the Church of *England*, as cannot in Conſcience comply with the Worſhip and Inſtruction of the other Congregations in their Neighbourhood, and yet cannot wholly maintain Miniſters for themſelves. The moſt of theſe will uſually be in the more conſiderable Towns; and for that Reaſon it is, and not with a View of making Converts, as the Doctor pretends,

tends[i], that epiſcopal Miniſters are ſettled in ſo many conſiderable Towns of *New England*. But they are ſettled no where, till a competent Number of our People inhabiting near, requeſt it, and ſubſcribe what they are able. Nay, theſe Requeſts have often, both formerly[k] and lately, been rejected, or poſtponed for many Years together, when the Number did not appear to be ſufficient, or the Society apprehended, that too much of their Money was going this Way. And were it but known, as it ſeems to be in ſome Meaſure to the Diſſenters themſelves[l], how continual and importunate the Calls and Expoſtulations of ſuch Perſons are, the Impartial would wonder, how the Society could withſtand ſo many of them, as it hath done. Theſe are plain Evidences, that Miſſionaries are not ſent to *New England* for the Purpoſe of making Proſelytes to Epiſcopacy. Accordingly, which is a further Evidence, they have no Directions, public or private, given them to make any, or to preach at all upon diſputable Points: but on the contrary, one Rule laid down for them is, *that they keep always in View the great Deſign of their Undertaking*; viz. *to promote the Glory*

[i] Pag. 46. [k] See *Humphreys*'s hiſtorical Account, p. 61, &c. [l] See Mr. *Hobart*'s ſerious Addreſs, p. 133, 138.

of

of God, and the Salvation of Men, by propagating the Goſpel of our Lord and Saviour[m]; and another is, *that the chief Subject of their Sermons be the great fundamental Principles of Chriſtianity; and the Duties of a ſober, righteous and godly Life, as reſulting from thoſe Principles*[n].

Nor can the Miſſionaries eaſily miſapprehend the Intentions of the Society, thus manifeſted. Several of them have indeed ſpoken highly, ſometimes perhaps, as it is but natural, too highly, of the Increaſe of their Churches; and have mentioned it with great Pleaſure in their Letters, and no Wonder. But they have not aſcribed that Increaſe to the Pains which they have taken to bring Perſons over to it, but rather to the Satisfaction which our Service had given to Perſons, who of their own Accord, from Curioſity or other Motives, attended it. Or if they now and then do mention themſelves as making Converts, they do not ever, to the beſt of my Remembrance, mention this, as the End for which they were appointed. Dr. *Johnſon*, one of the oldeſt of them, profeſſes it not to be ſo, in theſe Words: *He* [Mr. *Hobart*] is *much miſtaken in ſaying—we make it our chief and grand Buſineſs to proſelyte Diſſenters to the*

[m] Collection of Papers, p. 20. [n] Ibid. p. 23.

Church

Church of England.—*Our chief Buſineſs is, to miniſter to thoſe who are Church People; and if this proves the Occaſion of increaſing the Number, it is but what may naturally be expected, when they, by that Means, have Opportunity to ſee how great the Advantage is on our Side*[o]. And Mr. *Beach*, one almoſt, if not quite, as old, ſaith, *It is not the Deſign of the Charter, that the Society ſhould ſend Miſſionaries to convert* Preſbyterians *to the Church: and—it is a baſe Reflection to ſay they do.—They never ſend Miſſionaries to convert Proteſtants to the Church of* England, *but to miniſter to Church People: and if Diſſenters by that Means are added to the Church, they do not think by this any Evil is done. This is the Truth, and all the Truth*[p]. Accordingly a very reſpectable Miſſionary uſes the following Words, in a Paper not printed, which I have ſeen. "*I believe very few Inſtances, if* "*any, can be produced of any Miſſionary's begin-*"*ning with any Diſſenter, with a View of re-*"*claiming him to the Church. I have long* "*known the Affairs of the Society, and know of* "*no ſuch Inſtance.*"

[o] Pref. to Mr. *Beache*'s Vindication, or Addreſs, 1749, p. 5, 6. [p] Second Vindication, or Addreſs, 1751, p. 67.

Therefore

Therefore Mr. *Apthorp* might well *aver*, as the Doctor tells us he is ſaid to have done, *that he deſires not to make one Proſelyte from the congregational Church*[q]. The Doctor however thinks, that *there ſeems to be ſome Difficulty in reconciling this Declaration with the Hopes expreſſed in his Letter to the Society, of future Acceſſions to his Congregation.* But may there not be Acceſſions to it by the Settlement of more Members of the Church of *England* in thoſe Parts, or by a Change of Sentiments in Perſons of other Perſuaſions, without Mr. *Apthorp*'s interfering? The Doctor, unable or unwilling to perceive ſo obvious a Solution, charitably helps him to come off, by ſuppoſing, that *perhaps it was from the College, not from the Church, that he flattered himſelf with ſuch Acceſſions:* adding, *in which he is ſuppoſed to have been not a little diſappointed.* But hath Mr. *Apthorp* attempted to make any Proſelytes, either from the Church or the College? if not, why is a poor needleſs Evaſion aſcribed to him; and a Diſappointment ſuppoſed of Hopes, which he doth not appear to have entertained? Why ſhould not his Declaration, and ſuitable Behaviour, be rather deemed another Proof, that the Miſſionaries

[q] Ib. p. 63.

underſtand their Buſineſs to be, not proſelyting Diſſenters, but officiating to our own People? The Doctor believes indeed what may ſeem a Preſumption of the contrary, *that ſcarce ten Families in the Town of* Cambridge *uſually attend the Service of the Church lately ſet up there*[r]. But it was repreſented to the Society, that 50 Families in the Town and Neighbourhood were deſirous to attend it. And ſhould they prove to be much fewer, yet ſeveral Members of the Church of *England* ſend their Children to *Harvard* College there: and ſuch a Place of Worſhip, as they and their Parents approve, may be reaſonably provided for them, without any Deſign of proſelyting others. There is indeed a College in *New England*, where Students have been forbidden to attend epiſcopal Service, and a young Man hath been fined for going to hear his own Father, an epiſcopal Miniſter, preach. But in *Harvard* College, it ſeems, a better Spirit prevails: and it is more likely to flouriſh, both for that Moderation, and for the new Church built near it.

The Doctor ſaith that in ſome other Places *the Supplicants* for Miſſionaries *have not exceeded* 8 *or* 10, *or* 12 *Heads of Families*[s]. But if this

[r] Pag. 48. [s] Ib.

be

be true, they have petitioned in the Name of others, as well as their own. And ſuppoſing the Society to have been miſinformed about their Numbers, this may happen notwithſtanding good Care; and by no Means proves them to have a Deſign, which other Circumſtances prove they have not.

But the Doctor apprehends, that whatever the Number of theſe Petitioners any where may be, Conſcience is but ſeldom their Motive, and therefore they ſhould not be encouraged. Indeed, he ſcarcely ſeems to conceive how it can be their Motive; and wants to be told, *what there is that ſhould give Offence to good Proteſtants*[t] in the Preſbyterian or congregational Churches. We muſt not call them Independent, for he ſaith *the Epiſcopalians affect to reproach them under that Name*[u]; though Mr. *Neale*, himſelf an Independent, uſes it frequently, and it is more proper, and not reproachful at all. Nor muſt we call them Aſſemblies or Communions; for he hath rebuked Mr. *Apthorp* and the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* for doing it[w], though he doth it himſelf. In theſe Churches therefore, he wants to know what there is that can give Offence: and ſo lets him-

t Pag. 66. u p. 36. w p. 67.

ſelf again into his darling Topic, of abuſing the Church of *England* in Compariſon. However, he recollects that he hath heard ſome Epiſcopalians ſay, and been told that others have ſaid, *that they ſhould much prefer the Communion of the Church of* Rome[x] to that of the Diſſenters. And indeed none are ſo likely as he, and ſuch as he, to provoke thoſe into ſaying it, who would think very differently in their cooler Hours. But ſuppoſing this to be their ſettled Judgment; would he have them left to turn Papiſts, if they will, becauſe they are not ſo good Proteſtants as they ſhould be? The Church of *Rome* and its Society *de propaganda*, would have Ground to thank him for eſtabliſhing this Notion. But if ſome of his own Communion ſhould ſay that they had rather be Anabaptiſts or Quakers than Churchmen, would that be a Reaſon why they ſhould have no Miniſter of his Communion amongſt them? I ſhould imagine juſt the contrary. Perſons of different Parties in Religion may think too Ill of each other, without wiſhing Ill to each other at all; and ſo may mean very well, though they judge greatly amiſs. Or even if they mean Ill, they

[x] Ibid.

have

have ſo much the more Need of ſuch Inſtructors as they eſteem, to ſet them right.

But the Doctor, *to do* the Epiſcopalians *Juſtice, doth not ſuppoſe that theſe Sentiments generally prevail amongſt them.* And he admits *that ſome of them may poſſibly, without going theſe Lengths, have conſcientious Scruples about the Means of Religion in* his *Communion*[y]. But he puts the Word *poſſibly* in *Italics:* which intimates, that he thinks it barely poſſible. And this Poſſibility he extends no further, in what follows, than to allow that there may be *ſome Things or Circumſtances which they cannot intirely acquieſce in, or approve of.* Now would he account us to be ſufficiently charitable, if we conceded only ſuch a Poſſibility of Conſcientiouſneſs to the Diſſenters from the Church of *England?* If not, why is he ſo exceedingly ſparing in his Conceſſions to us? We hold it to be probable, we hold it to be evident, that many Diſſenters who are far from thinking us worſe than Papiſts, yet cannot in Conſcience uſe the Means of Religion in our Communion. And ſurely we are intitled to as favourable an Opinion from them. Without maintaining that *they have no Goſpel Miniſters, or Sacraments, or Ordinances,*

[y] Pag. 68.

or Churches[z], we may apprehend, whether rightly or wrongly is not to be disputed now, but sincerely however, that Episcopacy is of Apostolical Institution, and that Scripture affords as good Proof of this, as of the Appointment of Infant Baptism and the Lord's Day. We may apprehend that after the ceasing of extraordinary spiritual Gifts, Forms of Prayer were always used, more or less, throughout the Church of Christ, and are needful for the Observance of the Scripture Rule, *Let all Things be done decently and in Order*[a]. Without *judging* those who reject both these, (for *to their own Master they stand or fall*[b]) we may judge it unlawful for us to join in the Rejection of either. Nay, were we only to think their Ministry, compared with that of our Church, to be unedifying, and make that our Plea for preserving a Separation from them, we should but follow the Pattern which many of the *English* Dissenters have set.

The Doctor indeed assigns very different Motives, for the Non-compliance of our People: *Levity, Petulance, Avarice, groundless Disgust at the stated Minister, Dissatisfaction about Pews and Rates, or at being under, or likely to come*

[z] Pag. 63. [a] 1 Cor. xiv. 10. [b] Rom. xiv. 4.

under

under Cenſure for immoral Practices. But *he doth not affirm poſitively that either* [he means *any*] *of theſe hath always been the Caſe without Exception*[c]. Here again he is remarkably careful, that his Conceſſions to the poor Epiſcopalians ſhall not be too liberal. And to keep on even Terms with him, we do not affirm poſitively that none of theſe hath ever been the Caſe. But we muſt inſiſt, that the favourable Preſumption is the preferable one, and that Mens Profeſſions, concerning their own Inducements, are to be credited, unleſs the contrary appears; which, according to the beſt Intelligence that could be got, we believe it hath not ordinarily done, in the Matter now under Conſideration. On one of theſe Heads, *Avarice*, the Doctor explains himſelf, by ſaying, that *till a Law was made, obliging the Epiſcopalians to pay miniſterial Rates in common with others*, but for *the Support of their own Clergy*, Epiſcopacy made a great Progreſs; and that *if they had been exempted from all miniſterial Taxes as the Quakers are; almoſt all who loved their Money better than any Thing elſe, might in the Courſe of a few Years have adorned the Communion of the Church.* But what needed

[c] Pag. 47. [d] P. 49.

they who loved their Money better than any Thing elſe, turn Epiſcopalians to ſave it, when turning Quakers would have ſerved the ſame Purpoſe more effectually? And have any Epiſcopalians turned Quakers, when they found their former Change would ſecure them no longer? If not, this Suggeſtion is unauthorized and unwarrantable. He declines giving *any recent Inſtances* of Mens acting upon the Motives which he alledges, becauſe if you will believe him to be ſo tender, old ones, given by another Perſon, may be leſs invidious. Of theſe he produces two, from a Letter of Dr. *Colman*, of *Boſton*, written above 50 Years ago to Dean, afterwards Biſhop *Kennet*. And he obſerves rightly, that the Dean in his Anſwer expreſſes his Belief that they are true. But he plainly believed it only on the Information of Dr. *Colman*, a perfect Stranger to him; nor can any Inquiry into the real Truth be made now. And I beg Leave to obſerve in my Turn, that according to Dr. *Mayhew*'s own Account, for I have no other, the Dean thought the Society was authorized to *plant epiſcopal Churches*, where, though there was *a ſettled Miniſtry*, *there were* alſo *good Numbers*, *who could not in Conſcience conform to the Ways of Worſhip* differ-

rent

rent from the eſtabliſhed Church of England[e]. Therefore aſſerting, that the true and only Deſign of the Society, in ſending Miſſionaries to the *Maſſachuſetts* and *Connecticut*, hath always been to provide for ſuch Perſons, is not a new Plea, ſet up to ſerve a Turn. The Dean had good Opportunities of knowing its real Purpoſes; and ſo worthy a Man as Dr. *Mayhew* allows him to be, would not have written as he hath done, if he had ſuſpected any further inſidious Scheme. Indeed the Society, far from having formed a Project to epiſcopize (as the Doctor calls it) that Country, had but three Miſſionaries in it ſeven Years after; and the following ones went upon no other Errand than the firſt.

After ſaying that the abovementioned Cauſes produced Factions and Parties, and they produced epiſcopal Separations, the Doctor goes on to ſay, that *divers of the Miſſionaries have been much injured, (which there is no Reaſon to ſuppoſe) if they have not been very buſy in fomenting theſe Diviſions; yea, been at the Bottom of them*[f]. But I take the Liberty of maintaining, that there is *great* Reaſon to ſuppoſe they have been injured. For in all ſuch Diſ-

[e] Pag. 50—55. [f] Pag. 57.

putes

putes it never fails, but each Side injures the other; and the Miſſionaries would be very ſure of having a double Load of Calumny thrown upon them. Still, that ſome of them may have been to blame in this reſpect, is not only poſſible, but conſidering human Nature, too likely. And if any where it can be proved that they have been *buſy Bodies in other Mens Matters*[g], or uſed bad Arts to promote a good Cauſe, they ought to be reprimanded, and if they amend not, removed. But the Doctor, conſcious that Miſbehaviours of particular Perſons would not come up to his Point, charges the Society itſelf with *manifeſting a ſufficient Forwardneſs to encourage and increaſe ſmall diſaffected Parties in Towns, upon an Application to them.* And this, he ſaith, *appears*[h]. But how it appears, he hath not ſaid, nor can I imagine. The Society hath never been made acquainted with any of the little Quarrels in the Towns of *New England*; and were they to know them, they are too remote to give Directions about them; unleſs the Doctor can make it *appear*, that they have given their Miſſionaries a general Direction to inflame them all as much as they can.

[g] 1 Pet. iv. 15. [h] Pag. 47.

Perhaps

Perhaps he may think that no other Cauſes can be alledged, than ſuch as he hath produced, for the Increaſe of Epiſcopalians in thoſe Parts. But this would be a great Miſtake. Though the firſt Planters of *New England* were Separatiſts from our Church, many Conformiſts to it came afterwards to ſettle there; and ſome of them, as I am credibly informed, were to be found fifty Years ago, in almoſt every Town of conſiderable Standing. Theſe new Comers were deſpiſed and reproached for their religious Principles by their Neighbours; moſt of whom had been taught to think the Church of *England* nearly as bad as the Church of *Rome*. Thus attacked, it was natural that they ſhould endeavour to defend themſelves, and procure ſuch Books as would enable them to do it better. Some of the more candid and inquiſitive amongſt the *Preſbyterians* and Congregationaliſts adventured to hear their Defences, and to read their Authors; were convinced by them, and became Churchmen. As their Number grew, it was natural that they ſhould endeavour to procure themſelves Miniſters, and on their Requeſt the Society helped them. This occaſioned a further Augmentation, to which alſo contributed greatly the wild Enthuſiaſm that prevailed in ſeveral of the

the *New England* Churches, even before Mr. *Whitefield* came amongſt them, but was mightily increaſed by him and the ſtrolling Teachers that followed him; as did likewiſe their extending ſpiritual Cenſures to mere Trifles, with their endleſs Contentions and Confuſions on the ſettling of Miniſters, and on various Occurrences beſides; all which Things diſguſted and wearied out many of their People, and induced them to ſeek a peaceable Refuge in our Communion. If theſe are known Facts, as I am aſſured they are, they will go a very great Way towards accounting for the Growth of the epiſcopal Party; and the Doctor ſhould not have ſuppreſſed them, and aſcribed it wholly to ſuch bad and ſuch low Motives as he hath done, in order to throw an Odium upon the Society, as encouraging what it abhors, for the Attainment of a Deſign which it never framed.

But the Doctor ſeems to intimate, that *even upon Suppoſition*, that the Epiſcopalians in *New England*, who pleaded that they had no Miniſters whom they could attend, were *conſcientious People*, yet they were not *much to be pitied*, or *really Objects of Charity*[1]. Surely he could not mean this. At leaſt, I ſhould have great Com-

[1] Pag. 69.

paſſion

paſſion for a Number of Diſſenters in the ſame State. Thus much however he allows, that *if any Perſons in* England, *in their private Capacity, ſhould think it*, which again rather implies that he in their Condition ſhould not think it, *a Deed of Charity to ſupport epiſcopal Churches in* New England, *for the Sake of thoſe comparatively few conſcientious People, to whom the Means of Religion, to be had in the Proteſtant Diſſenting Communions, are no Means—they have a Right to do it.* But he inſiſts that the Society hath not, *their whole Fund and Revenue being otherwiſe appropriated*; which he undertakes to prove from their Charter.

Now I acknowledge that the Caſe of the *New England* Epiſcopalians, is not particularly deſcribed and provided for in the Charter. But ſo neither is the Caſe of any other *Indians*, than ſuch as are the King's *Subjects*, *and People* living *in his Plantations and Colonies*, for to theſe only the Letter of the Charter extends; and in reſpect of others, Mr. *Apthorp* might juſtly ſay, that *Indian Converſions are undertaken by the Society, as it were, ex abundanti.* Yet Dr. *Mayhew* is ſo far from blaming the Society for applying Part of their Benefactions to the Inſtruction of ſuch *Indians* as only border on his Majeſty's

jesty's Dominions, that he blames them greatly for not applying more of it to that Use. Now if their Case, which existed when the Charter was granted, and yet is not named in it, may however be looked on as comprehended within its Intention, and obtain Relief by Means of it in Consequence of the general Principle on which it is founded, much more may that of the Episcopalians, which did not exist, and was not foreseen, and therefore no Wonder it was not named. Though it was not expressly mentioned before it was in Being, still if, when it came into Being, it was included under the Reason and Equity of the Purposes which are expressly mentioned; paying Regard to it must be understood to be allowed by the Charter, and virtually directed in it. For the Rules of Law require that Grants of Princes, and particularly Grants in Favour of Religion, be interpreted as liberally as may be[k]. And thus far, I conceive, Mr. *Apthorp* rightly asserts, that *the Society have a discretionary Power of making Alterations in their Institution*; nor do I believe that he meant to carry it further, however un-

[k] See those Rules in *Wood's Institutes of Civil Law*, Introd. c. 13. §. 3. N° 13. 17.

mercifully

mercifully Dr. *Mayhew* hath treated him[1] on the Suppoſition that he did.

If it be doubted, notwithſtanding the abovementioned Argument *à fortiori*, whether the Caſe of the *New England* Epiſcopalians comes within the Charter or not, I beg the Reader's Attention to the following additional Conſiderations. The King ſets forth in it as a principal Reaſon of granting it, that *for Lack of Support for Miniſters, many of his loving Subjects want the Adminiſtration of God's Word and Sacraments.* Now muſt not they who lack Support for ſuch Miniſters, as they can with a good Conſcience attend, want the Adminiſtration of God's Word and Sacraments? Would not the Generality of the *Preſbyterians* and Congregationaliſts in *New England* think they wanted it, if there were no other than epiſcopal Churches there? and why may not Epiſcopalians think in a like Manner? And can one imagine, that when the King's Subjects abroad, Conformiſts to the Church eſtabliſhed in *England* by Law, were, without their own Fault, and merely through their Situation and their Poverty, unprovided of ſuch public Means of Religion as their inward Perſuaſion required, it could be

[1] Pag. 110—116.

agreeable

agreeable to his Royal Will that they ſhould be excluded from the Benefit of this Charter? But further, the King recites that Part of his People, through the forementioned unhappy Circumſtances, *ſeem to be abandoned to Atheiſm and Infidelity*, and others are in Danger of being *perverted to Popiſh Superſtition and Idolatry*; and both theſe Things he was deſirous to prevent. Now doth not the Doctor think the Epiſcopalians, when they have no Miniſters in whoſe Miniſtrations they can acquieſce, muſt be grievouſly liable to the one or the other? Particularly, muſt not thoſe of them be in great Danger of Popery, who, as he tells us, prefer that to the Worſhip of the prevailing Party in *New England?* And muſt it not be preſumed that the Charter would have guarded explicitly againſt theſe Evils, had they been foreſeen? But further ſtill, the King declares, that *he thinks it is his Duty as much as in him lies, to promote the Glory of God by the Inſtruction of his People in the Chriſtian Religion.* Now will not this be more fully effected if the Epiſcopalians in *New England* are inſtructed, than if they are not inſtructed? And laſtly, the King propoſes, that *for accompliſhing the Ends* intended by the Charter, *a ſufficient Maintenance be provided for*

an

an orthodox Clergy to live amongſt his Subjects in theſe Parts. I do not lay the greateſt Streſs on this laſt Clauſe, becauſe it ſpecifies only what Sort of Clergy ſhould be ſent, not to whom they ſhould miniſter. And yet, if the Intention was that only Clergymen of the Church of *England* ſhould be employed, (and public Authority, I believe, hath never directed others to be employed) it muſt ſurely be intended likewiſe, that all the Laity of the Church of *England,* who could be benefited by them, ſhould.

Here indeed the Doctor objects, that *Orthodoxy, in its moſt common Uſe, hath no Reference to eccleſiaſtical Polity*[m]. But ſuppoſing that, why may not the Charter uſe it in its original and not uncommon Signification, of right Notions in religious Matters, whether they relate to Faith, or Morals, or Worſhip, or Church Government? The Head of an epiſcopal Church cannot be deemed indifferent about any of theſe; eſpecially in forming a Corporation, into which, I believe, no one Diſſenter was by the Charter admitted. But he objects again, that *King* William, *though as Head of the Church of* England, *there was a Neceſſity of his externally con-*

[m] Pag. 60.

forming to its Rules and Diſcipline, cannot be ſuppoſed by orthodox Miniſters to have intended thoſe of the Church of England *in Diſtinction from others*[n]. Thus he is pleaſed to repreſent, for the Sake of his Hypotheſis, our glorious Deliverer as a mere *external*, and conſequently hypocritical Conformiſt: though it is well known, that on his Death-Bed he was attended by Miniſters of our Church and no other, and received the Sacrament from a Biſhop's Hands. Nor, I preſume, is the Doctor ignorant, that he ſettled 100*l.* a Year on an epiſcopal Church at *Boſton*[o]; which clearly ſhews, that he thought epiſcopal Churches proper Objects of Royal Bounty, even in Places where there was a ſettled Miniſtry of another Sort before. And his Succeſſors to this Day have thought in the ſame Manner. But had he been ever ſo rigid a Nonconformiſt, every Word of his Charter muſt have been interpreted, not by his private Opinion, but by the Spirit of the Laws and the Conſtitution.

The Doctor pleads alſo, that *divers* of the *New England Laws*, relative to Miniſters, *in which they are deſigned as orthodox, have had the Allowance of the King*[p]. And had the Intent of theſe Laws been to enact, that they were or-

[n] Pag. 20. [o] *Humphreys*'s Account, p. 7, 313. [p] p. 61.

thodox,

thodox, the Plea would have been of ſome Weight. But where the King only aſſents to a Bill, framed for another Purpoſe, in which this Word, uſed by them concerning themſelves, is to be found, his Connivance at their Uſe of it, againſt which it might have been hurtful to object, can never ſhew, in what Senſe he uſes it of his own Accord in an *Engliſh* Charter. He ſaith likewiſe from Mr. *Hobart*, that *if we think none but the Clergy of the Church of* England *are in a legal Senſe orthodox Miniſters, we may be informed how that Matter was determined by the King in Council, in the Cauſe between Mr.* Macſparran *and Mr.* Torrey[q]. But the Council did not declare the Diſſenting Miniſters to be orthodox in the legal Senſe, but in the Senſe of the Donors of the Land in Diſpute. And this Anſwer Mr. *Beach* gave long ago to Mr. *Hobart*[r]. But the Doctor hath choſen to repeat the Objection, without taking Notice of the Anſwer.

He urges alſo, that if *we deny the* New England *Miniſters the Title of orthodox, we muſt deny it to the Miniſters of all other Churches, except perhaps that of* Rome[s], and *engroſs the*

[q] Pag. 62, 63. [r] Second Vindication or Addreſs, p. 69. [s] p. 61.

whole of that precious Commodity, as he ſcornfully calls it, *to our own Party*[t]. Now he knows in his Heart, that we think the Church of *Rome* far more heterodox than we do any of the Proteſtant Churches, yet he could not reſiſt the Temptation of inſinuating the contrary. I hope his Conſcience will do him the kind Office of putting him to the Bluſh in private, for this and many like Inſtances of Diſingenuity. As to other Churches, ſo far as their Opinions differ from ours, be it in Points more or leſs material, we do indeed think them miſtaken, or, if the Doctor pleaſes, heterodox; but without the leaſt Contempt of them, or Breach of brotherly Love towards them: and we allow them to think us ſo, without taking it amiſs. But he hath thought fit to acquaint us, that Heterodoxy and Hereſy are the ſame Thing[u]. So that whoever diſſents from Dr. *Mayhew* in any Point relative to Chriſtian Faith, it ſeems, is accounted by him an Heretic. His *New England* Brethren, if indeed they acknowledge him for a Brother, are deſired to conſider the Conſequences of this Way of thinking. *We have not ſo learned Chriſt*[w].

[t] Pag. 59. [u] p. 20, 58, 61. [w] Eph. iv. 20.

But

But the Doctor hath not yet done with Orthodoxy. *That precious Commodity*, he fancies, will afford him ſtill further Advantages. And therefore he tells us, it is known, or at leaſt generally ſuppoſed amongſt them, that their *New England Miniſters adhere much more cloſely both to the Letter and the Spirit of the doctrinal Articles* of our Church, than *moſt of the epiſcopal Clergy themſelves*[x]. Thus imaginary Notorieties and vague Suppoſitions, anſwer equally the Doctor's End of blackening the Epiſcopalians in the Eſteem of his Neighbours, by imputing to them Deviations from the eſtabliſhed Faith, for which, if they were real, he would, *unleſs* (to uſe his own Words) *he is much injured*, like them the better. We can only deny the Charge and put him on the Proof, which we do. And he would ſeem to attempt a Proof in Reſpect of Mr. *Apthorp*, ſetting ſome Paſſages in a Sermon of his, and ſome of the 39 Articles, in a pretended Oppoſition[y]: though it is viſible at firſt Sight, that Mr. *Apthorp* ſpeaks only againſt the Doctrine of unconditional Reprobation, and the Extravagancies of the *Antinomians*, and that the Articles quoted aſſert neither of them. But this Accuſation ſerved a double

[x] Pag. 60. [y] p. 76, 77.

Purpoſe; of intimating firſt, that Mr. *Apthorp* ſubſcribed the Articles inſincerely, and then affecting to bring him off by a Subterfuge, of which he hath no Need, that *poſſibly he hath altered his Opinion ſince.*

I have dwelt too long, in Complaiſance to the Doctor, on the Term *orthodox*. Now I proceed with his Proofs of the Society's Miſconduct. He alledges, that *Dr.* Bray *took great Pains to inform himſelf of the State of Religion in the Colonies; and deliver'd it, as the Reſult of his Inquiries, that he found no Need at all of Miſſionaries in* Connecticut *and the* Maſſachuſetts [z]. This again he quotes from Mr. *Hobart*; and again omits to take Notice of the full Anſwer which Mr. *Beach* had given to it fourteen Years ago, in theſe Words: "I grant "there was a Time, when, as Dr. *Bray* ſaith, "there was little or no Occaſion of ſending "Miſſionaries to the *Maſſachuſetts* or *Connec-* "*ticut*, becauſe there were then few or no "Church People who wanted a Miniſter. Yet "now the Caſe is very much alter'd; and as "there are ſome thouſands, ſo they are like to "increaſe [a]." Had the Deſign of the Society,

[z] Pag. 41, 42. [a] Second Vindication or Addreſs, p. 67, 68.

in

in ſending Miſſionaries to thoſe two Governments, been to make Proſelytes, they would have thought there was moſt Need, inſtead of no Need, to ſend, when there where feweſt Church People in them. But they ſent none for eight or nine Years, as Dr. *Mayhew* himſelf obſerves[b]: and they have ſent them afterwards, juſt as the Neceſſities of the People required: not to propagate the Peculiarities of the Church of *England*, as he pretends[c], but to preſerve a due Senſe of Chriſtianity, and perform religious Offices amongſt its Members.

The Doctor alledges alſo, that *in ſome Churches, which according to the Abſtracts have been repreſented as growing, flouriſhing, and increaſing in Reputation, for near half a Century, the Number of ſtated Worſhippers at this Day, very little, if any Thing, exceeds ten or twelve Families*[d]. Yet he tells us himſelf, that in 1718, which is not half a Century ago, there were but *three* Miſſions *in all New England*[e]: and every one of theſe far exceeds that Number of Families; as do the latter alſo, if we may believe Accounts, as credible as the Doctor's, who, though he denies thoſe of the Miſſionaries to be true, confeſſes, that *the direct Proof of a Negative*,

[b] Pag. 44. [c] p. 43. [d] p. 48. [e] p. 44.

in such Cases, is no easy Matter[f]. The Society wish, and endeavour to be well informed, concerning the Number of Families in every Mission. If they are misinformed only in some few Instances, it is neither a great Marvel nor a great Objection. And if they apprehend many Missions to be more considerable than they are, since Episcopacy thrives so poorly, the Doctor hath no Reason to be alarmed about it. For supposing them to have engaged in the Enterprize which he imagines, they will certainly grow sick of it and abandon it. But indeed I doubt whether any one of them ever dreamt of what he is pleased to say *hath long been their formal Design, the true Plan and grand Mystery of their Operations in* New England[g].

Another Thing, asserted by him, is, that after episcopal Congregations *in some Places have become well able to support their own Ministers, the Society have still continued to pay these:* to which he adds, that *the only Reason, why he doth not come to Particulars, is, lest it should seem too invidious*; and that *this Conduct of the Society for some Years, proved no inconsiderable Means of increasing the Church Party*[h]. Now the Society hath always been desirous to know,

[f] Pag. 83. [g] p. 49. [h] Ibid.

when

when any Congregation became able to ſupport itſelf without their Help; and have never continued their Contribution, when they have underſtood that to be the Caſe. If their Friends have been too ſlow in giving them Intelligence, which may have happened, and the Doctor will favour them with any, which on Inquiry ſhall appear to be well grounded, they will both be thankful to him, and ſhew the World that they are far from wiſhing to increaſe the Church Party by profuſe Liberalities.

The Doctor exaggerates the Fault, with which he charges the Society, of miſapplying their Money, by alledging further, that they have done no Good by it. He declares, that *he never knew an Example of any Proſelyte from their Churches to ours, being brought back to a Chriſtian Life:* but that there *are numerous ones of Perſons, whoſe Morals, though exceptionable before, were much worſe afterwards*; that *they often become looſe, profligate, vain and cenſorious, ſeemingly placing no ſmall Part of their Religion in railing at their congregational and Preſbyterian Neighbours*[1]. Now in Anſwer to an Accuſation of the ſame Nature, brought by Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Beach* hath *ſeriouſly declared*,

[1] Pag. 82.

that

that he hath known many Perſons who have greatly improved in Virtue by the Change[k]. And other worthy Miſſionaries have declared the ſame Thing. The Doctor indeed will perhaps treat me for producing Miſſionaries, as he hath Mr. *Apthorp* for producing Members of the Society, as *Witneſſes in* what he calls *their own Cauſe*[l]. But the Teſtimony of its Accuſer is not more admiſſible. The Zealots of all Parties, and thoſe of his own at leaſt as much as others, are mighty apt to ſpeak with overgreat Severity of ſuch as forſake them. And if the Doctor himſelf doth not place ſome Part of his Religion in railing at the Epiſcopalians, it is very hard to account for his practiſing it ſo much. But beſides, the Queſtion is not, whether Proſelytes to the Church of *England* grow better, but whether the Members of the Church of *England* would not grow worſe, if they had no ſtated Miniſtry to prevent it.

Inattentive to this, he urges further, that ſwearing, gaming, &c. *are beyond all Compariſon more frequent, ſince the Church of* England *prevailed there, than before*[m]. Yet Mr. *Beach* ſaith, *he is perſuaded, that ſolid Chriſtian Virtue,*

[k] Firſt Vindication or Addreſs, p. 43. [l] Pag. 9, 70.
[m] Pag. 75.

as

as well as Knowledge, increaſes, as the Church gains Ground in the Country; and thouſands of People are really better'd by it in their moral Character[a]. But ſuppoſing the abovementioned Vices are more frequent ſince that Time, ſo I fear theſe and others are in *England* ſince the Revolution and the Toleration. But would it not be very wicked to aſcribe the Increaſe of them to either of theſe? Are the Miſſionaries Examples of Vice? The Doctor hath not dared to ſay it. Do they preach in Favour of Vice? Are they not as diligent and zealous to the full in teaching moral Duties, as the Miniſters of his Communion, if not more ſo? And why then are the Immoralities, of which he ſpeaks, to be imputed to them, or the Society, or the Church of *England*, when perhaps his own Friends are as much degenerated as any? He declares indeed, that *he will not affirm that this is greatly the Work of the Society*. But he hath done his utmoſt to make others think it; and, I ſuppoſe, imagines that Epiſcopalians deſerve no better Treatment. In one Thing however he hath dealt very fairly. After expreſſing his Perſuaſion, that *there is leſs real Religion in thoſe Parts of* New England, *where* the Society's

[a] Second Vindication or Addreſs, p. 65.

Money

Money *hath been expended, than there would have been, had it been ſunk in the Ocean,* he adds, *'tis not to be ſuppoſed that any Epiſcopalians can be of this Opinion; neither is any Streſs laid upon it in the preſent Argument* [o],

Mr. *Apthorp* aſſerts that, inſtead of Harm, the *New England* Miſſionaries have done great Good there; *that the religious State of the Country is manifeſtly improved,*—though *much indeed remains to be done in Manners and Piety.* And here the Doctor, with his uſual Charity, repreſents him as making a *Conceſſion, that this boaſted Reformation very little, if at all, conſiſts in the Improvement of Piety and Morals* [p]. Then he proceeds, without any Occaſion given him, to a mock Defence of the *formal Air,* which he admits the old Divines of that Country had, compared with the *jovial Countenances* which he aſcribes to the Miſſionaries [q]. What the Doctor's Countenance is, I know not; but I wiſh he gave as good Proofs of a ſerious Heart, as the Miſſionaries in general do. That Religion wore a gloomy and uninviting Appearance amongſt the Puritans there formerly, and now wears a more pleaſing one amongſt their Deſcendants, and that in Part they have learnt

[o] Pag. 96, 97. [p] p. 73. [q] p. 74.

this

this Alteration for the better from the Members of the Church of *England*, the Doctor, I preſume, will not deny, though he will not permit an Epiſcopalian to ſay it; and Mr. *Apthorp* did not mean to ſay more on this Head.

What he ſaith in the next Place, of the Improvements lately made there in the ſpeculative Doctrines of Religion, the Doctor endeavours to conſtrue into the licentious Inſult on their *Fathers* and Teachers, *living and dead*[r]; of which Mr. *Apthorp* had evidently no Intention, though he doth uſe a ſtrong Expreſſion or two, which probably were not meant even of the dead Teachers at large, but of the wild Sectaries with which that Country abounded[s]. At leaſt they cannot be meant of the living Fathers, becauſe he both owns and pleads, that the Faults, which he blames, are amended. And after abuſing him for ſome Time, the Doctor himſelf allows, *it was too common a Thing for People in* New England *to expreſs themſelves in a Manner juſtly exceptionable upon theſe Points*; and that they may be *indebted to the Society* or their *Miſſionaries* in ſome *Degree*, for their doing otherwiſe now[t]. So that in the

[r] Pag. 75.

[s] See *Humphreys*'s Account, p. 36, 37, 38.

[t] Pag. 78.

main

main he agrees with Mr. *Apthorp*, at the ſame Time that he inveighs againſt him; and probably wiſhes that far greater Changes were made in the ſpeculative Doctrines of his Brethren, than the Society and its Miſſionaries would approve.

Mr. *Apthorp* adds, that *Hypocriſy hath worn off, in Proportion as Men have ſeen the Beauty of Holineſs:* that is, in Proportion as the Face of Religion hath become amiable, and its Doctrines have been rationally explained; the two Things which he had mentioned immediately before. But the Doctor chuſes to miſunderſtand him of the Beauty *of Rites, and Modes, and Forms*, in order to get an Opportunity of reproaching the Church of *England* again, as placing Holineſs *in a Zeal for theſe*[u], which it notoriouſly doth not. I wiſh others were as far from placing it in a Zeal againſt them.

The laſt Inſtance of religious Improvement, in which Mr. *Apthorp* thinks the Miſſionaries have been Inſtrumental is the *exterminating of Perſecution.* On this the Doctor obſerves, that *no Acts of Uniformity ever took Place in* New England[w]. Very true, for they could not obtain them: elſe there was a Time when they

[u] Pag. 79. [w] Ib.

certainly

certainly would. But they made a Shift to perſecute pretty effectually without them. He adds, that no Perſecution *had been known amongſt them for many Years before the Society was in Being*[z]. But can he prove that they held it unlawful before that Time? He repreſents it as incredible, that *the Poſterity of thoſe who had perſecuted their Fathers into* America, ſhould *teach* the preſent Generation their *Charity and Moderation?* But why more incredible, than that the Poſterity of thoſe who had perſecuted the Quakers in *America*, ſhould now be Enemies to Perſecution? The Act of Toleration was paſſed by Members of the Church of *England.* Mr. *Locke*, a Member of the ſame Church, was, of all *Engliſh* Writers, the greateſt Advocate for Toleration. The Eſteem of it increaſed continually. The Generality of our Miſſionaries, I hope, carried that Eſteem with them into *New England.* Their Need of Toleration there, muſt recommend it ſtill more to their good Opinion; the Neceſſity of allowing it to them muſt gradually reconcile others to an Approbation of that Allowance; and better Motives, I doubt not, co-operated with theſe; Which had the ſtrongeſt Influence, I do

[z] Pag. 80.

not

not undertake to determine. But ſurely the Doctor goes too far, when he ſaith, *Wherever we learnt Chriſtian Charity towards thoſe who differ from us, we did not learn it of the Church of* England. Where elſe they learnt it, he doth not ſay; and they certainly might learn it from her, unleſs they diſdained to learn any Thing from her. Where he learnt it indeed will be very needleſs to enquire, till he gives better Proofs of his having learnt it at all. For one who uſes his Pen in ſuch a Manner, ſeems but too likely, notwithſtanding a few Expreſſions of gentler Import here and there, to uſe other Weapons, if he had the Command of them. Yet I do not ſuſpect him of *hoping to ſhoot* Epiſcopalians *as freely as Pigeons*; though he ſaith it is credibly reported, that *ſome of the warm Epiſcopalians hope for the Time when they may* treat *Diſſenters* ſo[y]. Mr. *Beach* on the other Hand, had actually *heard ſome of the* Preſbyterians *ſay, it was Pity that all thoſe, who firſt ſet up the Worſhip of God according to the Church of* England *in that Country, had not been hanged, as the Quakers were formerly at* Boſton[z]. Such hot headed Creatures, I am perſuaded, ſay much more than they deliberately

[y] Pag. 81. [z] Vindication or Addreſs, p. 28.

think;

think; and are too few, on either Side, to deſerve the Notice of the other. The *New England* Epiſcopalians in general, ſo far as I can learn, ſincerely deſire to live amicably with their Neighbours. And amongſt the *Engliſh*, with whom my Acquaintance hath been pretty extenſive, and without whom the others cannot be formidable, I know not a Man of the Clergy or Laity, and do not believe there is one in a hundred, perhaps I might ſay a thouſand, who wiſhes to overturn the preſent Toleration of the Diſſenters. I ſhould be glad of an Aſſurance, that They wiſh no worſe to the Church Eſtabliſhment. The Doctor ſaith, *they do not in all Reſpects find the kindeſt Uſage from* us, *being ſubject to divers temporal Inconveniencies*[a]. I ſuppoſe he hath principally in View the Teſt Act. Now without digreſſing to enquire whether this be juſtifiable or not, they who approve of reſtraining them ſo far, may heartily diſapprove any further Reſtraints; nay, many of them have given the ſtrongeſt Evidence that they do. And perhaps as many Epiſcopalians in *New England* are excluded from Offices without Law, as Diſſenters here by Law, on Account of their Religion. But enough of this.

[a] Pag. 80.

The Doctor argues moreover, that even ſuppoſing the Miſſionaries in *New England* to have done Good there, *though it may be ſome Apology, it will not juſtify the Society, if it hath occaſioned the Neglect of a much greater Good to the Heathens, or* unprovided *Colonies*[b], *who had an excluſive Right to the Money which hath been ſunk in the epiſcopal Gulph*[c]. But the excluſive Right hath been diſproved, and there hath been no deſigned Neglect. The Heathens meant muſt be either the *Indians* or the *Negroes*. Now the Doctor owns, that *as to the* Indians, *there have been, and ſtill are, ſome great Diſcouragements in attempting to chriſtianize them. But* he ſaith that *according to divers Appearances, the Society have had this Work leſs at Heart than that of propagating Epiſcopacy in* New England[d]. I hope he would not have the Complaint made by the *Indian Sachem* in June 1700[e], reckoned amongſt theſe Appearances, for the Society was not incorporated till a Year after. But he ſaith, that *the Accuſation of neglecting the Natives in* America, *hath been in ſome Sort allowed to be juſt by* the Society *themſelves*; and brings for Proof of it, Biſhop *Williams*'s Sermon before

[b] Pag. 72. [c] p. 92. [d] p. 98. [e] p. 107.

them

them in 1705[f]. Now, unhappily for the Doctor, Biſhop *Williams* doth not ſpeak of the Society, in the Words which he quotes, but of the *Engliſh* Nation. Nor could he ſpeak of the Society, as neglecting the *Indians*, and yet leſs as neglecting them to propagate Epiſcopacy in *New England*; for the Society had not ſubſiſted five Years, and had but one, if any, Miſſionary in that whole Province. But the Biſhop's Words ſounded ſo plauſibly for a Charge upon the Epiſcopalians, that he could not forbear miſapplying them. He affirms, that *it would not be difficult to juſtify this Complaint by an Appeal to any of the later Sermons before the Society.* I conceive it would, and he hath not attempted it. In one Place he expreſſes a Doubt, whether the Society have ſo much as *begun to uſe Methods of converting either the* Negroes *or the* Indians. But in another he owns, that *they have made ſome Eſſays from Time to Time towards the Converſion of the Savages; but very feeble and ſparing* ones; *compared with the Zeal of the* French *to popize the* Indians, *or with their own Zeal to epiſcopize* New England[g]. Now indeed they have ſhewn no Zeal to epiſcopize *New England*; and it is much eaſier (I go on

[f] Pag. 98. [g] p. 134, 135.

with the Doctor's Language) to popize than to chriſtianize the *Indians*. Teaching them a few Words and Ceremonies, of which they know not the Meaning; giving them a few Trinkets, and inſpiring them with a mortal Hatred againſt the *Engliſh*, makes them good Chriſtians enough to ſerve the Purpoſes of the *French*; and no Wonder that ſuch Converſions are affected with Eaſe. Our Society cannot undertake to make Proſelytes in this Manner. Beſides, it hath not ſuch Numbers to employ, ſuch Funds to maintain them, or ſuch Authority to require their Perſeverance in the Work. Many of their Miſſionaries are under Vows of abſolute Obedience, none of ours are; and therefore they will engage to go only where they chuſe, and will ſtay no longer than they chuſe. Reaſonable Perſons will be moderate in blaming them, if they conſider the manifold Diſagreeableneſs and Danger of ſuch an Employment; but at leaſt they will be far from blaming the Society for not ſending Miſſionaries, when they cannot procure them. And that they have failed to uſe their beſt Endeavours for procuring them, the Doctor doth not aſſert.

Inſtead of this, he firſt inſinuates without Proof, what would be nothing to his Purpoſe

if

if true, that *the Miſſionaries have frequently given the World* too *pompous Accounts of their Efforts, and ſpoken hyperbolically of their Difficulties, and been* too *ſoon diſcouraged*[g]; then goes on to make Remarks on Mr. now Dr. *Barclay*'s Miſſion about 25 Years ago, as if nothing worth Notice had been attempted before. He is careful indeed to tell us, that an Order of Council was made very early [in 1702] for ſending two Proteſtant Miniſters to the *Indians* of the Five Nations; that this Order was communicated to the Society, and referred to a Committee[h]. But that any thing was done, or tried upon it, or about the ſame Time with it, he hath not given the leaſt Hint. Yet he might have known, and probably did know, from Dr. *Humphreys*, to whom Mr. *Apthorp* refers his Readers, not only that the Society ſent a Miſſionary that very Year, the firſt after it was formed, to endeavour the Converſion of the *Indians* bordering on *South Carolina*, and that *the Governor and other Gentlemen there, thinking it not to be a proper Seaſon*, diſpoſed of him another Way[i]: but that in Purſuance of the above Order, the Society, after inviting unſucceſsfully a *Dutch* and an *Engliſh* Miniſter,

[g] Pag. 99. [h] p. 108. [i] Ib.

who lived in the Neighbourhood of thoſe Nations, to undertake their Converſion, prevailed on the Rev. Mr. *Thoroughgood Moor* to go upon this Deſign in 1704, who applied to the *Mohocks*, and acquainted them, *that another Miniſter was daily expected for the* Oneydes, *and one for every other Nation, as ſoon as proper and willing Perſons could be found*; that they ſeemed at firſt highly pleaſed with the Care thus taken of them; but would give no determinate Anſwers to his Offers of inſtructing them, nor at laſt any Anſwers at all, *though he uſed all the Means he could think of to get their Good-will:* ſo after near a Twelvemonth's Trial he left them, and was ſoon after loſt at Sea[k]. The Doctor might alſo have known, if he did not, that Mr. *Barclay*, a different Perſon from the abovementioned, being ſent Miſſionary to the ſame *Indians* in or before 1709, *tried all the Methods he could, to engage them to be inſtructed in our Language and Religion, but with very ſmall Succeſs*; that *ſeveral indeed would ſeem for a Time to be converted, but ſoon after they would return again to their firſt ſavage Life*[l].

[k] Pag. 286—291. [l] Ibid. p. 215, 216.

His

His paſſing over in Silence the following Account is yet more obſervable. In 1710, the Requeſt of the four *Sachems*, who came over to *England* that their Subjects might be inſtructed in Chriſtianity by reſident Miniſters, being thought to favour a new Attempt, *the Society agreed to ſend two Miſſionaries to the* Mohock *and* Oneydes Indians, *with a Salary of* 150*l. Sterling each, together with an Interpreter and Schoolmaſter to teach the young* Indians. Accordingly Mr. *Andrews* was ſent as Miſſionary, and an Interpreter and Schoolmaſter were aſſigned him. He was preſented to the *Indians* with great Solemnity, and received by them with great Marks of Joy; but the Parents obſtinately refuſed to let their Children learn *Engliſh*. Therefore both Parents and Children were inſtructed in the *Indian* Tongue, as well as the Nature of it would permit. But in a ſhort Time they grew weary of being taught. Their Fathers would not ſuffer their Boys to be corrected or diſpleaſed, in Order to their learning any Thing. As they grew up, they took them along with them, when they went out in Bodies to hunt, for ſeveral Months together, and they could not be brought to a ſettled Life. They took and diſmiſſed Wives at their

Pleaſure; were continually making Expeditions, and practiſing Cruelties one upon another; left their aged Men and Women to periſh; got drunk whenever they could, and in their Drunkenneſs were mad and miſchievous to the higheſt Degree. They who had learnt ſomething, ſhewed in their Lives no Regard to it; and even the four *Sachems* became Savages again. *French* Jeſuits from *Canada* inſtilled into them Jealouſies by falſe Aſſertions, which Popiſh Miſſionaries never ſcruple; and ſome of the *Juſcararo Indians*, driven from *North Carolina*, which they had perfidiouſly attacked, filled them with ſuch groundleſs Reſentments by unjuſt Repreſentations of what had paſſed there, that they forbad Mr. *Andrews* to viſit them at their Habitations, would no longer come to the Chapel or the School, nor ſuffer him to ſpeak of Religion to them when he met them occaſionally; but inſulted and threatened him and his Companions, who were in Danger of their Lives whenever they ventured out of the Fort, where they dwelt. At length therefore he repreſented to the Society, that he deſpaired of any further Succeſs. Yet they would not hearken to his ſingle Narration and Opinion, but requeſted Mr. *Hunter*, Governor of *New York*,

to

to make Enquiry, whether continuing his Miſſion was likely to be of Uſe. And on the Governor's confirming the Accounts which Mr. *Andrews* had given, they recalled him, after a Trial of ſix Years [m].

I beg the Reader to compare theſe Relations, taken from authentic Papers, with the Doctor's unauthorized Suggeſtions, that the Miſſionaries told what Stories they would, and the Society believed them without Examination, or wilfully neglected this Part of their Buſineſs. Without entering into the ſubſequent Particulars of this *Indian* Undertaking, I ſhall only ſay, in general, that other Miſſionaries were ſent afterwards, and with ſome Effect, down to the Year 1735, when the firſt mentioned Mr. *Barclay* went, of whoſe Miſſion alone the Doctor is pleaſed to take Notice, becauſe he thinks it will afford Matter of Objection.

Accordingly he alledges, that Mr. *Barclay* had not *half a proper Support*, but *the Miſſion was ſtarved.* For Mr. *Sergeant*, a Miſſionary from the Society incorporated in 1661, reports from a Letter of Mr. *Barclay*, that *he had but a ſcanty Allowance*, (i. e. from the Society) *and could obtain no Salary for an Interpreter or*

[m] Ib. p. 295—311.

School-

Schoolmaſter[n]. And Mr. *Barclay* himſelf ſaith in a Letter, *June* 11, 1736, that *he laboured under great Diſadvantage for Want of an Interpreter, which could he but enjoy for two or three Years, he ſhould be Maſter of the* Indian *Language*[o]. Now when Mr. *Barclay* wrote theſe Letters, of which I know nothing but from the Doctor, he was not a Miſſionary but a Catechiſt only. And though he had, as he ſaith, but a ſcanty Allowance, *i. e.* 30*l.* a Year from the Society, yet he expected *further Encouragement* from them; and the Aſſembly of *New York* had alſo voted him 30*l.* a Year, which may account for the Smallneſs of the Society's Allowance. Only he had not received either of the Salaries[p]. But before the End of the ſame Year, he wrote to the Society, that he had made himſelf Maſter of the *Mohock* Language, which probably induced them to think an Interpreter unneceſſary. The next Year they raiſed his Salary to 50*l.* Why he deſired in 1740 an Interpreter, as well as a Schoolmaſter, appears not; but in the ſame Year a Schoolmaſter was allowed him. That the Society ſhould be cautious and frugal in the firſt Trial of a young Man, after ſo many Diſappoint-

[n] Pag. 101. [o] p. 102. [p] p. 102, 103.

ments,

ments, is far from being ſtrange. And the Expence of an Interpreter for two or three Years, which is all that Mr. *Barclay* wiſhed, could not poſſibly be grudged, in Order to ſave ſo trifling a Sum towards a more favourite Purpoſe, as the Doctor would have it believed. Nor did the Miſſion miſcarry for Want of due Support, as he leads his Readers to imagine it did. What he quotes from Mr. *Apthorp*, that *from the lateſt Accounts we find this Miſſion much dwindled, or greatly interrupted*, relates to the State of Things brought on 18 Years afterwards by the late War. Mr. *Barclay*'s Miſſion was carried on with ſeeming Succeſs till about the Year 1745, by which Time the *French* had infuſed ſuch dreadful Imaginations into our *Indians*, and incited their own to ſuch Violences, that it was no longer ſafe for Mr. *Barclay* to ſtay amongſt them. There is therefore not the leaſt Ground for the Doctor's Pretence, that the *Indians* did not think the *Engliſh* in Earneſt, or that the *French* made their Advantage of any Negligence of the Society. Inſtead of deſpiſing what the Society was doing, they were alarmed at it, and employed both all their uſual Arts and open Force to defeat it. However, Mr. *Oel, a German* Clergyman appointed by

by the Society, ſtaid with the *Indians* during the War, in which they were faithful to this Country. And he, and *Paulus* a *Mohock*, whom the Society made School-maſter, were ſtill doing the beſt they could there when the laſt Accounts came. Mr. *Barclay* being ſettled at *New York* in 1746, Mr. *Ogilvie* was ſent in his Stead to the *Indians* in 1748, who found that many of them were removed into the *French* Territory, and the reſt ſo much addicted to Drunkenneſs, which hath ſince deſtroyed a great Part of them, that he had little Hopes, excepting from the Children, and not much from them, unleſs they were maintained in Houſes appropriated to their Inſtruction. Now this Undertaking would not only be exceſſively expenſive, particularly becauſe the Parents muſt be well entertained as often as they pleaſed to viſit their Children, but in all Likelihood fruitleſs, conſidering their Diſpoſitions with Reſpect to their Children already mentioned. Mr. *Ogilvie* took one by Way of Trial, cloathed, maintained and inſtructed him. But his Friends fetched him away, leſt he ſhould learn to deſpiſe his own Nation. Notwithſtanding all this, Mr. *Ogilvie* continued his Endeavours there, till he was carried off in 1758 for his Majeſty's Service, by the Commander

mander in Chief of his Forces in thoſe Parts. There are ſtill, or lately were, Hopes of his Return; in the mean Time, the Rev. Mr. *Brown* ſupplies his Place.

Beſides theſe Attempts, and ſeveral other occaſional ones by ſeveral Miſſionaries, one of which, by Mr. *Beach*, he ſaith, was fruſtrated by the Diſſenters prejudicing the *Indians* againſt him[q]; there was a Reſolution taken by the Society in 1743, to eſſay the Converſion of the *Moſkito Indians*, which Mr. *Hobart* hath miſrepreſented. He ſaith, *the Society ſpent ſo much Time in endeavouring to perſuade either the* Indians *themſelves, or the Government of* Jamaica, *to ſupport the Miſſionary, that though the Letter from the* Indians *requeſting Aſſiſtance, bears Date* May 19, 1739, *yet Mr.* Prince *at the Time of his Death,* July 25, 1748, *had not reached the Place of his Miſſion*[r]. Any Reader would conclude from hence, that the Letter from the *Indians* was either written to the Society, or inſtantly communicated to them, and that the Delay aroſe wholly from their Unwillingneſs to part with their Money on the Occaſion. But the Truth is, that the *Indians* applied in 1739

[q] Second Vindication or Addreſs, p. 70. [r] *Hobart's* ſecond Addreſs, p. 141.

to Mr. *Trelawney*, Governor of *Jamaica*, without naming the Society, whoſe firſt Knowledge of their Application was in the latter End of the Year 1742: that on this they wrote immediately to the Governor, not to perſuade any Perſons to contribute, but ſolely to enquire whether the *Indians* were able or the *Jamaicans* willing, which was ſurely a juſtifiable Piece of Prudence: that as ſoon as they had his Anſwer, giving no Ground to hope for pecuniary Aſſiſtance, which was in a few Months, they agreed to ſend a Miſſionary and Schoolmaſter; that Mr. *Prince*, then in *America*, being recommended to them for this Work ſhortly after, they agreed without Delay to accept him, if he brought proper Teſtimonials; but that Objections were made to him from thence, which could not be fully diſcuſſed under a conſiderable Time: that when his Character was cleared, he was directed to come over, and ordained; that he returned as ſoon as he could, but died on his Way from *Jamaica* to the Place of his Deſtination: that on hearing this, the Society ordered another Miſſionary to be provided, but no one could be got. Evidently there was no Backwardneſs in this Caſe; but Aſſiſtance was moſt readily ſent to *Indians* not comprehended within

within the Letter of the Charter, not being in any of his Majeſty's Colonies; on which Account the Treaſury refuſed Mr. *Prince* the uſual Bounty granted to Miſſionaries, and it was made up to him by the Society, who might eaſily and plauſibly have excuſed themſelves from engaging in this Matter, if they had not really had it at Heart.

From theſe various Attempts it appears, that the Society have always been deſirous, always endeavouring, to make Impreſſions on the *Indians*. And from their bad Succeſs with thoſe on whom they beſtowed the moſt Pains, it appears, that notwithſtanding their ſeeming good Inclinations towards Chriſtianity, and their Petitions to be inſtructed in it, on which the Doctor lays ſo much Weight[s], they were either inſincere, or quickly changed their Minds and grew intractable; ſo that appointing more Miſſionaries, if the Society could have found them, would probably have been little elſe than *ſinking* more *Money*, if I may preſume to imitate his Style, *in the* Indian *Gulph*[t], inſtead of making *thoſe Tribes in general profeſſed Chriſtians*, which he deſires to have it thought would have been the Conſequence. His Preſbyterian and

[s] Pag. 100, 106. [t] p. 109.

con-

congregational Friends have had a much longer Space of Time for this Work than the Society; they have alſo lived in great Numbers amongſt the *Indians*, which is another Advantage. Yet I fear the Fact is rather, that few *Indians* are left in *New England*, than that many are Chriſtians. And though the Doctor tells us, that two Miſſionaries, lately ſent from *Boſton* to the Five, otherwiſe Six Nations, give *very encouraging Accounts of their Diſpoſition*[u], one cannot help doubting, whether theſe Accounts will end in any Thing better, than the abovementioned like Accounts given to the Society. I heartily wiſh they may. But ſurely as yet, it is too early to inſult us with the Superiority of their Succeſs to ours.

The Doctor ſaith, Mr. *Barclay*'s *Miſſion was ſtarved*[w]: I hope the contrary hath appeared. Much leſs was it ſtarved to propagate Epiſcopacy in *New England*, for at that Time the Society had ſcarce any Miſſionaries there; yet in a great Meaſure it failed like the reſt. And therefore it is very unjuſt to impute the Failure of any to that Cauſe, when it may be ſo naturally imputed to thoſe which produced the ſame Effect before; and are likely, though not ſo

[u] Pag. 105. [w] p. 104.

likely,

likely, to do it again. However in the Beginning of the Year 1756, the Society conſulted ſome of their *American* Friends, whether a few *Indian* Boys might not be procured, and taught in the Colleges of *New York* and *Philadelphia*, and ſent from thence to inſtruct their Countrymen. The Anſwers to them repreſented great Difficulties of obtaining Children, greater ſtill of keeping them long enough; and no ſmall Danger of national Reſentment, if any Accident ſhould happen to any of them. The Society notwithſtanding, the College of *New York* being not as yet in a Condition to receive any ſuch Children, reſolved to give 100*l.* a Year towards educating ſome in that of *Philadelphia*, in which they had Hope alſo of further Aſſiſtance. But a freſh War ſoon broke out. Now in a Time of War, and it ſhould be remembered, that there have been very frequent ones ſince the Incorporation of the Society, ſome taking their Riſe in *Europe*, ſome only in *America*, little or nothing can be done, even with the friendly *Indians*, in Favour of Religion. On the late Peace with *France*, another *Indian* War hath unexpectedly followed. When God in his Mercy ſhall permit thoſe Regions to enjoy Tranquillity again, it will be a proper Seaſon to reſume this Project.

In the mean while, our Society hath agreed with that of 1661, to ſend jointly a Lay Inſtructor to the Six Nations, as ſoon as it is ſafe, and to bear much the greateſt Part of the Expence. The Doctor, it is hoped, will, on conſidering theſe Things, retract his Aſſertion, that *little more can be ſaid, than that the* Indians *have not been wholly neglected by the Society*[x]. At leaſt, as it hath never been charged with Remiſſneſs in this Article, either by the Government at Home, or by any of the ſucceſſive Governors Abroad, this may ſurely be accounted as conſiderable a Preſumption in its Behalf, as his Opinion is againſt it. And I dare ſay the Promiſes, which it voluntarily and freely made to the King on his Acceſſion, will be faithfully kept, as far as the Means of fulfilling them can be found.

With reſpect to the Negroes, the Doctor is not particular in his Accuſation of the Society, and therefore a general Anſwer will ſuffice. He obſerves juſtly, that *our* Weſt India *Iſlands abounds with them*[y], and ſo do ſome of our Plantations on the Continent. But in both they live under the abſolute Government, chiefly of hard Maſters; too many of whom forbid them

[x] Pag. 100. [y] p. 95.

to

to be inſtructed in Religion, and others deprive them of Time for it, by making it neceſſary that on *Sundays* they ſhould work for themſelves. Where they are allowed to attend the Miniſter of the Pariſh, they are properly under his Care; and where Negroes abound moſt, the Pariſhes are in general ſo well endowed, that the Society have not, and need not have, Miſſionaries in them; but Proviſion, even for the loweſt of the People, may be eaſily made without them. Where they have Miſſionaries, the Negroes are underſtood to be Part of their Flock, whom they have been ſtrictly charged not to neglect. In thoſe Places where there are no Miniſters, it is impoſſible to appoint a ſeparate Miſſionary or Catechiſt for the Negroes of each Family, and almoſt impoſſible to aſſemble thoſe of diſtant Families together. The Proprietors of large Numbers of them are uſually well able to get them inſtructed by ſome of their upper Servants, or a neighbouring Schoolmaſter; and if they are unwilling, would be very apt to defeat the Endeavours of Perſons appointed by the Society. If ſuch in any Place, as are well diſpoſed, will form any reaſonable Plan for the Inſtruction of the Negroes belonging to them, or near them, which they may contrive much

better on the Spot than the Society can at a Diſtance, they will be ſure to receive as much Help from it, as they can expect. The Society hath for many Years maintained Catechiſts for the Negroes in the two great Cities of *New York* and *Philadelphia*, with very good Effect. And of late they have been blamed for it, as overdoing, becauſe the Inhabitants may well bear that Burthen themſelves. However this may be, they can truly anſwer to the Doctor's Charge, that they have refuſed no Aſſiſtance towards the Converſion of the Negroes, which they have been aſked, or ſaw how to give; and particularly, that they have withdrawn none ſince the Increaſe of their Miſſions in *New England*. On the contrary, they have extended their Care far beyond the literal Bounds of their Charter, and in 1751 appointed a very worthy Miſſionary, with a Salary of 70 *l.* a Year, to inſtruct the Negroes in *Africa*: where he continued five Years, and then returned to *England* on Account of his Health; having firſt ſent over to the Society three Boys of good Families, to be educated here under their Direction. One of theſe is dead; the other two have been maintained, though as frugally as was proper, yet at no ſmall Expence, and taught whatever would

fit

fit them to propagate Chriſtianity in their native Country, to which they are now on the Point of going back. The greateſt Part of this the Doctor muſt have known from the Abſtracts, but hath mentioned nothing of it. For it would have been hard to reconcile with his Accuſation of the Society, that they have diſregarded every Thing elſe, to propagate Epiſcopacy.

The laſt Head of his Charge of Neglect relates to the Colonies, unprovided of a competent Number of Miniſters. Here he ſaith, that *though he will not affirm it for Truth, yet he hath been very credibly informed, that the People in ſome of the Southern Colonies, and particularly in thoſe Parts of* North Carolina, *which were entirely deſtitute of Miniſters, had made earneſt and repeated Applications to the Society for Miſſionaries, ſometimes without any Anſwer for Years together, and at laſt without Succeſs:* and that *ſome ſenſible and ſerious Perſons from that Country, ſeveral Years ago, he thinks, gave him the ſame Account; but that whether they did or not, they made ſuch a Repreſentation of their ſad State for Want of Miniſters, that at the Moment* of his Writing, *it was not in his Power to refrain from Tears in reflecting on it.* And then he

makes his usual charitable Addition, that *perhaps* the Society *had it not in their Power to comply with these Solicitations, by Reason of their large Expence in the noble Design of supporting and increasing little episcopal Parties, or Factions, in* New England[z]. So the Doctor's credible Information of what he will not affirm for Truth, and his thinking he remembers what he is not sure he ever heard, is produced against the Society, to justify a Conjecture about their Motive for acting as they never did act. Indeed, that the poor People, over whose Case he hath wept so long after, would have accepted Ministers from the Society, is far from certain; nor is it likely from several Parts of his Book, that he would have reckoned the Want of episcopal Ministers any great Calamity. At least, I cannot learn from the Books of the Society, which have been consulted on this Occasion, that any Applications, made to them from *North Carolina*, have been rejected or postponed. But it appears, that they sent a Missionary thither in 1703, who was discouraged by the Inconveniencies of the Climate and Country, by the intestine Feuds of the People, by the Profaneness of many of them, and the Indifference of others to all Re-

[z] Pag. 97, 98.

ligion;

ligion; that on his Return they ſent two more in 1707, who after a few Years were alſo wearied out; and again two in 1711, who uſed their beſt Endeavours for ſeveral Years, but ſucceeded no better, and at laſt quitted the Undertaking. Yet all of them were Men of very good Characters, as the Inhabitants acknowledged. On a freſh Application, a ſixth Miſſionary was appointed in 1722, who died the next Year, and a ſeventh in 1725, who ſeems to have deſpaired like his Predeceſſors [a]. Then the Inhabitants, I believe, were for a Time left to themſelves, and very inſenſible of the Unhappineſs of their Condition. But gradually the Society ſupplied them a-new; and for ſome Years paſt they have had more Clergymen amongſt them, though at moſt perhaps but ſeven at once, than ever they had before; and therefore they have not been neglected for the Sake of epiſcopizing *New-England*, as the Doctor ſuggeſts. The Society hath acquainted them long ago, that if they were willing to do what they were well able towards maintaining more Miſſionaries, it would be glad to aſſiſt them. But inſtead of this, they have uſed thoſe ill, in many Ways, whom they have had already.

[a] See *Humphreys*, p. 128—143.

Particularly, though they have made Laws, both formerly and lately, for Salaries to Miniſters, they have been temporary, and inſufficient, and ill executed. And when the preſent Governor once thought he had put Things on ſuch a Footing that the People might maintain their own Miniſters entirely, the Society could not find Miniſters to ſend over to him; which Dr. *Mayhew* himſelf will allow they would have done readily in this Caſe, if they had been able, becauſe it would have coſt them nothing. Indeed we have not Perſons enough in Orders to ſerve the Pariſhes of *England* properly, and therefore it muſt be difficult to engage a ſufficient Number for the Plantations. But the Difficulty is much greater to provide them for the Southern ones, than for *New England*, where many are content to come over and be ordained, provided they may return to officiate amongſt their Relations and Friends. And this is one conſiderable Reaſon of the larger Proportion of Miſſions in that Province, which the Doctor aſcribes entirely to a quite different Cauſe.

Relying on his Proofs, that the Society have miſapplied a Part of the Money intruſted with them, he endeavours to compute how much it

is,

is, and ſhews the ſame Inclination to exaggerate in this, as in every Thing. Having confuted thoſe Proofs, I ſhall not follow him through the Dark into the random Calculations built upon them. He would have it thought, that in 25 Years the Sum hath amounted to 35,000*l.* *with which*, he ſaith, *forty or fifty Miſſions might have been comfortably maintained amongſt the Heathens and in heatheniſh Places, every Year, for more than* 30 *Years paſt* [b]. Now if fifty Miſſionaries are to be paid for 32 Years out of 35,000*l.* they will not have each 22*l.* a Year. And if only forty Miſſionaries were to be paid out of it for only 30 Years, they would have but 29*l.* a Year. The Doctor, I believe, would not undertake ſuch a Miſſion with ſuch a Salary. He ſaith, the 30*l.* a Year given to Mr. *Barclay*, was *not half a proper Support* for him, though he was only a young Catechiſt, and had 30*l.* more from the Aſſembly of *New York* [c]. But no Matter how inconſiſtent the Reckonings are, provided each in its Turn will bear hard on the Society.

An additional Charge, brought by him, is, that the Society hath obtained Contributions by Sermons, repreſenting the Work in which they

[b] Pag. 95. [c] p. 104.

are

are engaged, to be merely the Propagation of Chriſtianity, though a conſiderable Part of it hath been the Propagation of the Church of *England*; that in this they have imitated the Practice of the *Romiſh* Society *de propaganda fide*, though the Preachers before them have condemned it as unfair; that thus the Diſſenters in *England* have been miſled to encourage Deſigns againſt Churches of their own Communion in *New England*, and *ſome thouſands of Pounds* have been *drawn from them*, which have in Part been applied to that Purpoſe [4]. Now in Truth, the Society have made it their Buſineſs to do juſt what their Preachers repreſent them to have been doing, excepting that they have not been able to do ſo much towards the Converſion of the *Indians* and *Negroes*. Whilſt there were but few Perſons in the *Maſſachuſetts* and *Connecticut*, deſtitute of ſuch Modes of public Worſhip as they could attend, few or no Miſſionaries were ſent thither, and the earlier Sermons took no Notice of this Caſe. When they increaſed, Proviſion was gradually made for them; the Preachers mentioned it in general Terms; the preſent Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* mentioned it very expli-

[4] Pag. 26—33.

citly

citly above twenty Years ago: and at the End of the Sermons, both before and ſince, Liſts of the Miſſionaries, their Places of Reſidence and their Salaries, with Accounts of the State of their ſeveral Congregations, have been publiſhed annually. Surely this is far remote from fraudulent Dealing. And no one, that was at all attentive to the Proceedings of the Society, could be ignorant of this Part of them; though Dr. *Mayhew* thinks Biſhop *Butler* was, when he preached before it, which is incredible in the Nature of the Thing, and falſe in Fact. The Popiſh Society *de propaganda* never was blamed in Sermons before ours, for ſupplying thoſe of their own Communion with the Means of their own Worſhip; but for making it their principal Employment to bring over other Chriſtians to that Worſhip, which ours hath not done. And if the Diſſenters have contributed any Thing conſiderable to the Support of our Miſſionaries, they muſt be preſumed to have done it with their Eyes open, and either to have choſen rather to aſſiſt Epiſcopalians in that Mode of public Worſhip, than let them be without any; or to have liked the general Deſign of the Society ſo well, as not to be influenced by their Diſlike of its Management in this Particular. But I believe the Truth is, that

the

the Diſſenters, at leaſt for many Years paſt, have contributed little or nothing. I know not that any one of them is, or lately hath been, a Member and Subſcriber, or hath made any Preſent, or left any Legacy to the Society. Nor have they been called upon, when the Crown hath appointed Collections for it. But ſome, if not many of them, have taken great Pains to diſſuade Members of the Church of *England* from giving on ſuch Occaſions. And though I ſhould miſtake in any of theſe Points, yet, on the whole, the Society would certainly come off very well in Reſpect of the Diſſenters, if they would neither do it Good nor Harm.

But further, probably much more Money hath been given to the Society by the Members of the Church of *England*, on Account of the Proviſion which it hath made for the Epiſcopalians in *Maſſachuſetts* and *Connecticut*, than they would have given if it had made none. Many of thoſe amongſt us, who are zealous for the Support of Chriſtianity abroad, are zealous alſo, though in a lower Degree, for the Support of our own Church there; eſpecially in Places, where, without their Help it cannot ſupport itſelf. And all ſuch will naturally be more liberal to both Deſigns, when thus joined, if indeed they can be called two, than they would

would to one of them, if divided. Perſons are not obliged to confine the whole of their Charity to that one Purpoſe, which they think the beſt, but may allowably diſtribute it amongſt all which they think are good. Nor is uniting theſe two Purpoſes what the Doctor would repreſent it[e], preferring or equalling the Peculiarities of the Church of *England* to the Intereſts of the Goſpel, any more than the yearly Contribution of the Diſſenters to the keeping up of their ſmaller Congregations here, is preferring or equalling their Peculiarities to the Intereſts of the Goſpel. They think, both may be kept up by one and the ſame Act, ſo do we. They contribute to maintain public Worſhip amongſt their poorer Brethren, without deſigning to *preſbyterianize* England; we contribute to maintain it amongſt ours, without deſigning to *epiſcopize* New England. It would be abſurd in us to charge them with the former; it is equally abſurd in them to charge us with the latter. If indeed the Caſe of the Epiſcopalians in the *Maſſachuſetts* and *Connecticut* doth not, by the Charter of the Society, come under its Care, Bounties to them are at preſent conveyed through wrong Hands. But I apprehend it doth, and think that hath been proved. At

[e] Pag. 90.

leaſt,

leaſt, the Givers in general have all along had the Opportunity of knowing that Part of their Gifts was applied to this Caſe by the Society, yet they have never ſignified their Diſapprobation, and therefore it hath underſtood itſelf to have been anſwering their Intentions. Nothing hath been clandeſtinely kept back, or diverted another Way from what was profeſſed. In theſe Circumſtances, the Guilt of *Ananias* and *Sapphira* is very unjuſtly thrown out *in terrorem* by the Doctor [f], according to the old Cuſtom of his Party, which I hoped had been quite laid aſide, of diſcharging miſapplied Texts of Scripture in the Faces of ſuch as happened to offend them. But to return: It is very poſſible, that the Deſire of ſupplying the *New England* Epiſcopalians with Miniſters, may have produced Donations of as much Money to the Society, as it hath expended on thoſe Miniſters; now if ſo, other Parts have not ſuffered on their Account. And ſhould theſe Benefactors be brought to think the Society an improper Channel for ſuch their Bounty, or ſhould it be forbidden to employ in this Manner any Share of what it receives, the Conſequence might be, that they would withdraw a Proportion of their preſent Liberality, as the Society hath ſignified in a

[f] Pag. 118.

Letter

Letter to the *New Hampſhire* Miniſters, it hath good Reaſon to think they would [g], and eſtabliſh a ſeparate Fund, by which Means the Condition of the Epiſcopalians might be little, if at all, worſe than before, and the Doctor farther than ever from being pleaſed. For the new Managers would certainly be more zealous for promoting the Intereſts of the Church of *England*, than the Society have been, even in his own Imagination.

The Doctor ſuppoſes the Defenders of the Society's Conduct to argue, that it may allowably ſupport Miſſions for converting the *New Englanders* to Epiſcopacy, becauſe this is needful to facilitate the Converſion of the *Indians* to Chriſtianity [h]. Now they have ſaid, and very truly, as the Charter of *William* and *Mary* doth, that bringing our own People to a *good Life and orderly Converſation*, is requiſite to win the neighbouring Nations *to the Chriſtian Faith*. They may have ſaid alſo, and very truly, that the great Numbers and great Variety of wild Sectaries, in our Colonies, are a lamentable Hindrance to the Progreſs of our Religion. But I queſtion, whether they have ever applied either

[g] See *Beach*'s Vindication or Addreſs, p. 31, 32. [h] Pag. 119, &c.

of

of these Observations to the *New England Presbyterians* or Congregationalists; and yet more, whether any one of them hath so much as hinted, that they must be made Episcopalians, as a Step towards making the Heathens around them Christians. At least, the Bishop of St. *David*'s, whom alone the Doctor hath quoted, intimates no such Thing. And till he produces some Authority for the Assertion, he must be understood to put this Plea into our Mouths, only as an Opportunity, partly of introducing his Wit, about sending to convert the *Scotch*, the *Genevans*, and the Man in the Moon, of which I leave him without Envy in full Possession; partly of suggesting in Scripture Language, that our Missionaries, *entering into the* New England *Sheepfold* under this *indirect* Pretence, *are Thieves and Robbers*. But then he is careful to subjoin immediately, that *he doth not mean to call them by these opprobrious Names, or to give them any personal Affront* [1]. Good Man, who can suspect him of it?

In all that I have hitherto said, I am far from intending to affirm, that the Society hath not laid out in the *Massachusetts* and *Connecticut* too large a Proportion of the Money put

[1] Pag. 123.

into

into their Hands, conſidering the Neceſſities of other Provinces. They have a diſcretionary Power within the Bounds of their Truſt; and whilſt they confine themſelves to thoſe Bounds, the Money which they receive is altogether at their free Diſpoſal, and ſo far *their* own; however the Doctor is pleaſed to cavil at that Expreſſion [k], when uſed very harmleſsly by Mr. *Apthorp*. But ſtill they ought to uſe their Power judiciouſly, and in that they may have failed. For what Society of Men hath not? Even the Doctor's too blameleſs Societies [l] might poſſibly exhibit ſome Tincture of human Frailty, if they did not warily keep their Tranſactions unpubliſhed, whilſt thoſe of ours lie open to all the World. Preſſing Solicitors are always likelier to prevail, eſpecially if they will contribute freely to the Undertaking for which they are Suitors, than thoſe who are leſs earneſt though better able. And ſuch the *New England* Epiſcopalians have been, compared with the Inhabitants of other Colonies. When the earlier Applications were made by them, it could not be foreſeen whether more would follow. So one Miſſion was ſettled after another, till they became inſenſibly numerous; and when many Requeſts

[k] Pag. 116—118. [l] p. 101, 134.

had been granted, it was the harder to refuſe others, for which the ſame Plea could be made. Some Members of the Society approved this Increaſe, others thought it was going too far. And in Bodies of Men, whoſe Opinions differ, there muſt be mutual Condeſcenſions, and Time allowed for one Side to come over into the Sentiments of the other, elſe they cannot proceed together. But in the laſt five or ſix Years, I believe, no new Miſſion hath been appointed in the *Maſſachuſetts* or *Connecticut*, which had not been promiſed before, excepting that of *Cambridge*. And now for ſome Time paſt, the Society have excuſed themſelves from complying with any Applications from that Quarter. Surely this alone is no inconſiderable Argument, that proſelyting thoſe two Diſtricts to Epiſcopacy hath not been the Point in View.

What is paſt, as the Doctor obſerves, *cannot be recalled*. But if Miſtakes have happened, they may be avoided for the future, and the Society *is not above altering its Meaſures*[m]. Doubtleſs it would have liked, and might have expected civiler and fairer Treatment, than he hath vouchſafed to give it. But however, *fas eſt & ab hoſte doceri*. It cannot deſert and abandon

[m] Pag. 133.

the

the Congregations which it hath taken under its Protection, unleſs they ſhould become either too rich to need its Aſſiſtance, or too inconſiderable to deſerve it. But more Care may be uſed to know, when either of theſe Things falls out. All Forwardneſs in Miſſionaries to moleſt Perſons of other Perſuaſions, and all Encouragement of Parties and Factions in Order to ſerve Eccleſiaſtical Schemes, may be ſtrictly prohibited, and on reaſonable Complaint ſeverely checked. The Eyes of the Society may be turned more attentively to the dark Corners of the Colonies, to the Methods which promiſe well for the more effectual Inſtruction of the *Negroes*, and to the Openings for doing Good amongſt the *Indians*, which his Majeſty's new Acquiſitions will probably diſcloſe. A friendly Correſpondence may alſo be carried on between ſome of the Members of that Body, and ſome of the *Preſbyterian* or Congregational Miniſters, whoſe Diſpoſitions are mild and ingenuous; and thus Animoſities and Jealouſies may by Degrees be extinguiſhed, of which, I am perſuaded, the Society is very deſirous.

Therefore I proceed now to the laſt Part of what I propoſed, taking into Conſideration the Scheme of appointing Biſhops to reſide in our

American Colonies. The Church of *England* is, in its Conſtitution, epiſcopal. It is, in ſome of the Plantations, confeſſedly the eſtabliſhed Church; in the reſt are many Congregations adhering to it; and through the late Extenſion of the *Britiſh* Dominions, and the Influence of other Cauſes, it is likely that there will be more. All Members of every Church are, according to the Principles of Liberty, intitled to every Part of what they conceive to be the Benefits of it, entire and complete, ſo far as conſiſts with the Welfare of civil Government; yet the Members of our Church in *America* do not thus enjoy its Benefits, having no Proteſtant Biſhop within 3000 Miles of them; a Caſe, which never had its Parallel before in the Chriſtian World. Therefore it is deſired, that two or more Biſhops may be appointed for them, to reſide where his Majeſty ſhall think moſt convenient; that they may have no Concern in the leaſt with any Perſons who do not profeſs themſelves to be of the Church of *England*, but may ordain Miniſters for ſuch as do; may confirm their Children, when brought to them at a fit Age for that Purpoſe, and take ſuch Overſight of the epiſcopal Clergy, as the Biſhop of *London*'s Commiſſaries in thoſe Parts have been em-

powered

powered to take, and have taken, without Offence. But it is not deſired in the leaſt that they ſhould hold Courts to try Matrimonial or Teſtamentary Cauſes, or be veſted with any Authority, now exerciſed either by provincial Governors or ſubordinate Magiſtrates, or infringe or diminiſh any Privileges and Liberties enjoyed by any of the Laity, even of our own Communion. This is the real and only Scheme that hath been planned for Biſhops in *America*; and whoever hath heard of any other, hath been miſinformed through Miſtake or Deſign. The *American* Diſſenters from our Communion, would think it inſupportably grievous to have no Miniſters but ſuch as received Ordination in *England* or *Ireland*, or to be withheld from the Uſe of any religious Rite, which they eſteemed as highly as we do Confirmation; or to have their Churches deſtitute of a Superintendency, which they conceived to be of apoſtolical Inſtitution. I ſhould, in ſuch a Caſe, be a zealous Advocate for them, as not yet enjoying the full Toleration, to which they had a Right. And ſurely they ought to aſk their Conſciences very ſeriouſly, why they oppoſe our Application for ſuch Indulgence as they would claim for themſelves; and whether indeed ſuch Oppoſition is

not downright Perſecution, and that in a Matter merely ſpiritual, without the Mixture of any temporal Concern.

The Doctor is a great deal too vehement to propoſe his Objections diſtinctly, therefore I will endeavour to do it for him. He ſaith, *the State of Religion is much better amongſt thoſe of his Communion in* America, *than it is even in* England, *under the immediate Eye and Documents of the venerable Biſhops*[n]; and that, *ſhould any be ſent thither, it is to be hoped they will have better Succeſs than the Biſhops have hitherto had here*[o]. Now certainly, the State of Religion here is far from being what we have Cauſe to wiſh it were. Whether it be worſe than in *New England*, I am unable to pronounce; but ſuppoſing it to be ſo, the Doctor himſelf ſaith, that *a Rationale might be given of the Fact, without any Reflection on our Church*[p]. And, the Queſtion, relative to the preſent Point, is not, where the State of Religion is beſt, but whether it will not be better amongſt the *American* Epiſcopalians, if they have Biſhops to ſuperintend their Clergy, and do the other Offices belonging to that Function, than if they have none. He calls Church Government by

[n] Pag. 39. [o] p. 40. [p] p. 39.

Biſhops,

Biſhops, *the Yoke of epiſcopal Bondage*[q]. And certainly Bondage is a dreadful Evil, and religious the worſt of all. But what Yoke of Bondage do either Churchmen or Diſſenters ſuffer in *England*, where Biſhops have been ſo long? All Church Authority was formerly too heavy; but ſurely the Epiſcopal now is as moderate as any, and it is propoſed to be reduced yet lower in *America*, and Diſſenters will be no Way ſubject to it. He ſaith, *the Affair of Biſhops hath lately been, and probably now is, in Agitation in* England; *and the Society ſpare neither Endeavours, Applications, nor Expence, in order to effect their grand Deſign of epiſcopizing all* New England, *as well as the other Colonies*[r]. Now moſt of the Colonies were originally epiſcopal. And I cannot learn, nor I believe will the Doctor affirm, that the Inhabitants of any of them, be they of what Sect they will, groan under that Burthen, or have Reaſon to do ſo. The Imagination of a Deſign to epiſcopize the reſt, I have ſhewn to be altogether groundleſs. But further, they may be epiſcopized without ſending Biſhops amongſt them; and Biſhops may be ſent amongſt them, without any Intention of epiſcopizing them.

[q] Pag. 146. [r] p. 89.

Dean *Kennett*, confeſſed to be a worthy Man[s], writing to Dr. *Colman* in 1712, concerning the Society's *Deſire to have Biſhops ſettled in the foreign Parts committed to his Care*, ſaith, as Dr. *Mayhew* himſelf quotes him, *I hope your Churches would not be jealous of it*[t]. Certainly therefore, he did not know any Cauſe why they ſhould be jealous of it. Archbiſhop *Tenniſon*, who, though a very good Churchman, is allowed to have meant no Harm to any Diſſenters any where, left by his Will 1000 *l.* to encourage the Appointment of two Biſhops, one in the Continent, and another in the Iſlands of *America*. Biſhop *Butler*, whom the Doctor praiſes ſo highly and ſo juſtly, was a hearty Friend to this Scheme, and left 500 *l.* to the Society. Biſhop *Benſon*, whoſe Chriſtian and Catholic Temper is well known to almoſt as many as ever heard his Name, bequeathed to it ſuch a Legacy as he was able, *to be added to the Fund for ſettling Biſhops in our Plantations in* America, *hoping* [theſe are his own Words] *that a Deſign, ſo neceſſary and unexceptionable, cannot but at laſt be put in Execution.*

The Doctor profeſſes himſelf an Enemy to it, becauſe *of the narrow, cenſorious, and bitter*

[s] Pag. 53. [t] p. 88.

Spirit

Spirit that prevails in too many of the Epiſcopalians in America[v]. But may not he think too ill of their Spirit? I verily believe he doth. Or if he doth not, is there not an equal Share of the ſame Spirit in too many of the *Preſbyterians* and Congregationaliſts there? And are Invectives and Acts of Unkindneſs the Way to mend it on either Side? Or may not the Appointment of proper Biſhops, conduce greatly to mend it on the Side of the Epiſcopalians? But he fears, that *if this growing Party ſhould get a major Vote in the Houſes of Aſſembly, Teſts might be obtained to exclude all but Conformiſts from Poſts of Honour and Emolument, and all Men be taxed for the Support of Biſhops and their Underlings; and therefore he cannot think of the Church of* England's *gaining Ground there to any great Degree, and eſpecially of ſeeing Biſhops fixed upon them, without great Reluctance*[w]. Now this very Paſſage implies it not to have gained Ground, as yet, to any great Degree: in another, already quoted, he ſcarcely ſeems to think it grows at all; and in a third, though he falſely ſuppoſes the Promotion of it to be a *favourite Point*, purſued *at a vaſt Expence*, he ſtill *hopes in God it will never be car-*

[v] Pag. 129. [w] Ib.

ried.

ried[x]. The Likelihood therefore of its obtaining a Majority, is by no Means conſiderable. Now if it were, would excluding Biſhops be any mighty Guard againſt it? So that either the Admiſſion of them will be very ſafe, or the Doctor muſt think of more vigorous Meaſures than have hitherto been uſed, to prevent the Increaſe of this malignant Faction. But ſuppoſing the Epiſcopalians were the Majority there, why ſhould a Teſt Law follow? Is there any ſuch Law in the Epiſcopalian Colonies? Or even though there were, can it be imagined that if a prevailing Party in *New England* were wild enough to propoſe, his Majeſty would ever be adviſed to paſs one for that Country? The Terror of being taxed for Biſhops and their Underlings, as he civilly calls the Body of the Clergy, is yet more chimerical than the former; as an Act for that Purpoſe would affect a much greater Number of Perſons, and in a ſtill tenderer Point. Tithes are paid in *England* to the Clergy by Virtue of Grants, which laid that Burthen upon Eſtates many Ages before the preſent Poſſeſſors enjoyed them. But could an Act of Parliament be obtained now to impoſe a Tax never known before, of this or the like

[x] Pag. 90.

Nature,

Nature, on this whole Nation, Diſſenters not excepted, for the Maintenance of an eccleſiaſtical Hierarchy? No-body will pretend it could. And with what Modeſty then can the Doctor ſuggeſt, that ſuch a Thing might be feared in *New England?* Beſides, would it have been a good Reaſon at the Revolution, for debarring the Diſſenters from the full Exerciſe of their Church Government and Worſhip, that, if they obtained it, they might perhaps increaſe till they got a *major Vote* in both Houſes, and then might enact no Mortal knows what?

But indeed the poor Man's Fears, if you will believe him, run to vaſtly further Lengths yet. He imagines already himſelf and his Brethren driven to the laſt Extremities by theſe ſavage Epiſcopalians, and vents his Lamentations in ſuch moving Strains, that I muſt tranſcribe them; for they are the fineſt Flight of Oratory in his whole Book, though it is adorned with many. "Will they never let us reſt in Peace, "except *where all the Weary are at Reſt?* Is "it not enough that they perſecuted us out of "the old World? Will they purſue us into the "new, to convert us here?—What other new "World remains as a Sanctuary for us from "their Oppreſſions, in Caſe of Need? Where "is

" is the *Columbus* to explore one for, and pilot " us to it, before we are consumed by the " Flames, or deluged in a Flood of Episco- " pacy? For my own Part, I can hardly ever " think of our being pursued thus from World " to World, without calling to Mind, though " without applying [to be sure] that Passage in " the *Revelation* of St. *John: And to the* " *Woman were given two Wings of a great* " *Eagle, that she might flee into the Wilderness,* " *into her Place, where she is nourished—from* " *the Face of the Serpent. And the Serpent* " *cast out of his Mouth Water, as a Flood, af-* " *ter the Woman, that he might cause her to be* " *carried away of the Flood*[y]." Happily, soon after, the Doctor recovers from his Panick into some Degree of Composedness, and saith, *it is not his Design however to dishonour the more moderate and Christian Spirit of the* English *Bishops since the Revolution, and particularly of this Day, by comparing it to the persecuting Anti-christian Spirit of many Prelates, antecedent to that glorious Æra of* British *Liberty*. But why then such dismal Apprehensions? why such Outcries? where are the Persecutors? where is the Dragon? All the World must see, the

[y] Pag. 129, 130.

Doctor

Doctor himſelf muſt ſee, that his Declamation is quite foreign from the Purpoſe; and on his firſt Recollection he ſhould have been aſhamed of it, and have ſtruck it out. But paternal Tenderneſs would not let him deſtroy ſo pathetic a Rant on ſo darling a Subject.

Not only the preſent Biſhops, but the preſent Age is grown milder in religious Matters. Proteſtants in general, of all Denominations, in all Countries, but eſpecially in the *Britiſh* Dominions, bear with each other far better than they did a Century ago; and the ſmalleſt Attempts towards an oppreſſive Enlargement of ſpiritual Power, would immediately be cruſhed with Indignation by our Legiſlature. The Diſſenters here know it well; thoſe abroad can hardly fail to know it; and ſo far as human Foreſight can reach, both the Moderation of the Clergy, and the Watchfulneſs of the Laity over them, are much more likely to increaſe than diminiſh. But above all, a Biſhop in *New England* would find abundant Reaſon to be cautious of exerting himſelf too far, and very thankful, if with all his Caution he could live in any tolerable Degree of Peace. Therefore the Doctor would not need to be at all anxious for the Liberty of his dear Country, though one were to be placed there.

there. But to make him perfectly easy, he may be assured, that this neither is, nor ever was, intended or desired; which must certainly be admitted as another Proof still, that episcopizing that Province hath not been *the favourite Scheme*, nor indeed any Scheme, of the Society. During the Course of more than fifty Years, that sending Bishops to *America* hath been in Agitation, I believe no single Person, there or here, hath once named or thought of *New England* as a proper Place for the Residence of one; but Episcopal Colonies have always been proposed. And this the Doctor might so easily know, that one cannot help thinking he must know it. But then alas, if he had owned it, what would have become, not only of his pompous Harangue already mentioned, but of his ingenious Suppositions, that Mr. *Apthorp* was *right-reverendly inclined*[z], and that a certain *superb Edifice*, near *Harvard* College, *was even from the Foundation designed for the Palace of one of the humble Successors of the Apostles*[a]? So much Wit and Archness, how greatly soever the Doctor abounds in it, would have been too great a Sacrifice to make to dull Truth and Fact.

[z] Pag. 149. [a] p. 89.

We

We confeſs indeed, that we cannot perceive why the *Preſbyterians* and Congregationaliſts in *New England*, might not as ſafely breathe the ſame Air with a Biſhop, as their Brethren in *Old England* do. However, we are unwilling to diſquiet any of them, by importing and ſettling amongſt them a Creature, which it ſeems they ſome of them account to be ſo noxious. Only we hope, that his occaſionally travelling through the Country cannot infect it very dangerouſly. *Moravian* Biſhops are authorized by Law to live, and act as ſuch, where they will in our Plantations. Popiſh Biſhops reſide here, and go about to exerciſe every Part of their Function, without Offence and without Obſervation. Diſſenting Miniſters reſide here, and hold their Meetings for Ordinations, and whatever Purpoſes they think fit; and theſe Aſſemblies give us no Umbrage. What we deſire with reſpect to *New England*, is much leſs: that a Biſhop may, not reſide there, but reſort thither from time to time, to officiate amongſt thoſe of our own Communion. His conſtant Abode will be in whatever Province is willing to receive him, with his Majeſty's Approbation: who will certainly, for Reaſons of every Kind, ſend ſuch Perſons in this Character, as

are

are leaſt likely to cauſe Uneaſineſs. Surely the Doctor and his Friends cannot thwart a Scheme of this Nature, and call themſelves Patrons of religious Liberty.

It is poſſible, though it is ſtrange, that when he wrote his *Obſervations*, he might miſunderſtand the Society's Intention, both in ſending Miſſionaries to *New England* and deſiring *American* Biſhops. I hope it is now ſufficiently cleared up; and if he is ſtill diſſatisfied, I intreat him to conſider, for all Men ought, *what Manner of Spirit he is of*[b]. He hath very good Abilities, and a Zeal that would be highly commendable, if it were duly tempered with Charity. But he ſeems to have naturally a moſt vehement Spirit, and to have imbibed, perhaps in his early Days, equally vehement Prepoſſeſſions againſt the very Name of Biſhops, and every Thing connected with them. I am ſenſible that theſe Things plead in his Excuſe: for they have often hurried Men, who on the whole meant well, not only into great unfairneſs of arguing, but far worſe Faults. And though I have made uſe of ſome Freedom in ſetting forth his Miſtakes and Partialties, yet if ſuch Treatment, as he hath given Mr. *Apthorp*, was de-

[b] Luke ix. 55.

ſigned

ſigned for *the benevolent End of ſhewing him to himſelf* [c], ſurely my Treatment of Him will not be imputed to any unkinder Motive. If he amends upon Admonition, he will deſerve much Reſpect; if not, much Pity.

But however he may take what I have written, I hope others, particularly the Diſſenters, both *Engliſh* and *American*, as many as happen to ſee it, will conſider it calmly: and neither indulge Fears without Foundation, nor affect Fears which they have not, in order to hinder their epiſcopal Brethren from enjoying what they have a Right to. Our Inclination is to live in Friendſhip with all the Proteſtant Churches. We aſſiſt and protect thoſe on the Continent of *Europe* as well as we are able. We ſhew our Regard to that of *Scotland* as often as we have an Opportunity, and believe the Members of it are ſenſible that we do. To thoſe who differ from us in this Part of the Kingdom, we neither attempt nor wiſh any Injury. And we ſhall gladly give Proofs to every Denomination of Chriſtians in our Colonies, that we are Friends to a Toleration even of the moſt Intolerant, as far as it is ſafe; and willing that all Mankind ſhould poſſeſs all the Advantages, re-

[c] Pag. 145.

ligious and civil, when they can demand either in Law or Reaſon. But with thoſe, who approach nearer to us in Purity of Faith, and Brotherly Love, we are deſirous to cultivate a freer Communication, paſſing over all former Diſguſts, as we beg that they would. If we give them any ſeeming Cauſe of Complaint, we hope they will ſignify it in the moſt amicable Manner. If they publiſh it, we hope they will preſerve Fairneſs and Temper. If they fail in either, we muſt bear it with Patience, but be excuſed from replying. If any Writers on our Side have been leſs cool, or leſs civil, than they ought and deſigned to have been, we are ſorry for it, and exhort them to change their Stile, if they write again. For it is the Duty of all Men, how much ſoever they differ in Opinion, to agree in mutual good Will and kind Behaviour.

A LET-

A

LETTER

To the Right Honourable

HORATIO WALPOLE, Esq;

Written Jan. 9, 1750-1,

CONCERNING

BISHOPS IN AMERICA.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following Letter was found among the Papers of the late Archbiſhop *Secker*. It was written in Conſequence of a Letter, dated *May* 9, 1750, from the late Lord *Walpole*, to the late Dr. *Sherlock*, Biſhop of *London*; which was communicated by the latter to Biſhop *Secker*, *Jan.* 2, 1750-1.

It is now printed in Obedience to an Order left with it under his Grace's own Hand (dated *May* 25, 1759) in theſe Words:

Let the Letter, written by me to Mr. Walpole, *concerning Biſhops in* America, *be printed after my Death.*

THO. CANT.

LETTER

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

HORATIO WALPOLE, Eſq.

SIR, *St. James's, Weſtminſter, Jan.* 9, 1750-1.

I Return You my humble Thanks for the Honour you have done me, in communicating to me your Letter to the Biſhop of *London*. I have read it with all that Attention and Regard, which is ſo juſtly due to your ſuperior Abilities, and long Experience, and meritorious Zeal for our preſent happy Eſtabliſhment, and the public Welfare. But ſtill I cannot ſee the Scheme, to which it relates, in the ſame Light that you do. And though, if ever he hath converſed with you on the Subject ſince, he hath doubtleſs ſaid every Thing material by Way of Reply, which I can ſuggeſt, and much more: yet as he doth not ſeem to have laid any Thing further before you in Writing, I beg Leave

to trouble you with what hath occurred to me: which, as the Seſſion is not yet begun, you may poſſibly have ſome Leiſure to look upon.

The Thing propoſed is, that two or three Perſons ſhould be ordained Biſhops, and ſent into our *American* Colonies, to adminiſter Confirmation, and give Deacons and Prieſts Orders to proper Candidates, and exerciſe ſuch Juriſdiction over the Clergy of the Church of *England* in thoſe Parts, as the late Biſhop of *London*'s Commiſſaries did, or ſuch as it might be thought proper that any future Commiſſaries ſhould, if this Deſign were not to take Place. The Queſtions that ariſe on this Propoſal, are: Is it a reaſonable one in itſelf? And if it be, Are there any ſuch Dangers of its being extended to introduce exorbitant Church Powers, or of its raiſing Uneaſineſſes Abroad or at Home, as may notwithſtanding, at leaſt for the preſent, be juſt Objections againſt it?

The Reaſonableneſs of the Propoſal, abſtractedly conſidered, you ſeem, Sir, to admit. And indeed it belongs to the very Nature of Epiſcopal Churches, to have Biſhops at proper Diſtances, preſiding over them. Nor was there ever before, I believe, in the Chriſtian World, an Inſtance of ſuch a Number of ſuch Churches,

or a tenth Part of that Number, with no Bishop amongst them, or within some thousands of Miles from them. But the Consideration of the Episcopal Acts which are requisite, will prove the Need of Episcopal Residence more fully. Confirmation is an Office of our Church, derived from the primitive Ages; and when administered with due Care, a very useful one. All our People in *America* see the Appointment of it in their Prayer-books, immediately after their Catechism. And if they are denied it, unless they will come over to *England* for it, they are in Effect prohibited the Exercise of one Part of their Religion. Again, if they are to have no Ordinations there, they must either send Persons hither to be ordained, or take such as come to them from hence. Sending their Sons to so distant a Country, and so different a Climate, must be very inconvenient and disagreeable: and taking the Small-pox here is said to be peculiarly fatal to them. The Expence also must be grievous to Persons of small Fortunes; such as most are, who breed up their Children for Orders: yet not sufficient to bring any Accession of Wealth to this Nation, that would be worth naming, were more of that Rank to come. But in Fact, very few of them

do. Therefore they must be supplied chiefly from hence. And not many in Proportion will go from hence, but Persons of desperate Fortunes, low Qualifications, and bad or doubtful Characters: who cannot answer, as they ought, the End for which they are designed. And it deserves Observation, that a great Part of them are *Scotch*. I need not say what Chance there is that Episcopal Clergymen of that Country may be disaffected to the Government. Now if instead of such, Natives of the Plantations were bred in their Colleges, with a View to Orders; notwithstanding which, their young Men of Fashion would still come to *England* for polite Accomplishments; this would afford convenient Opportunities to Parents of providing for some of their Children handsomely, and Encouragement to the Inhabitants to build and endow Churches, to furnish Parsonage-houses, and stock Glebes, which now run to Ruin for Want of it. And Clergymen whose Families were known, would be more respected, and have a better Influence than Vagabond Strangers. As to the Matter of Discipline and Jurisdiction over the Clergy, it would stand just as it hath done hitherto, only with this Difference, that the Exhortations and Directions

of

of a Person invested with the Episcopal Character, would be more readily and carefully observed by the Parish Ministers, than those are which proceed from their Equals: and Misbehaviours might thus be more effectually prevented, than they can afterwards be punished and rectified. Nor is this a Point of Consequence only to themselves and their Hearers, but to the Public; as the Behaviour of the Clergy in general is. And if by reforming them, and introducing better Order into the Churches of our Communion, more of the Inhabitants should come over to it, as they naturally will, this would be a further public Benefit. For Members of the Church of *England* will think themselves more connected with *England*, than others. And supposing them not to be *Jacobites*, their Acknowledgment of the King's Supremacy will incline them to be dutifuller Subjects than the Dissenters, who do not acknowledge it,

But allowing the Establishment of Bishops in *America* to be reasonable in itself, the second Question is, Whether the Danger of increasing Church Power by Means of such an Establishment, be not a sufficient Objection against it? Now against Things evidently right and useful,

no

no Dangers ought to be pleaded, but ſuch as are both very probable and great; and from confirming and ordaining, no Danger of this Kind, I preſume, is apprehended. Yet theſe are the only new Powers that will be exerciſed. No other Juriſdiction is deſired for the propoſed Biſhops than the preceding Commiſſaries have enjoyed; and even that, on this Occaſion, may be aſcertained and limited more accurately, if it be requiſite. But here it is aſked, How any Perſons can undertake to promiſe, that no additional Powers ſhall hereafter be propoſed and preſſed on the Colonies, when Biſhops have once been ſettled? And ſtrictly ſpeaking, indeed, nothing of this Nature can ever be promiſed in any Caſe. But if the Diſſenters had been aſked, on their applying for a Toleration, how they could undertake to promiſe, that when that Point was once ſettled, nothing further, nothing hurtful to the eſtabliſhed Church, ſhould ever be propoſed and preſſed on the Government by them, ſurely this would not have been ſufficient to defeat their Application. And yet what could they have anſwered? Not more, if ſo much, as can be anſwered in the preſent Caſe: that no ſuch Thing is at all intended; and that though it were, there would be no

Danger,

Danger, either of the Intention taking Effect, or causing any Disturbance.

But on the former of these Assertions our Sincerity may be questioned. For it is argued, that Bishops doubtless think the Powers, which they have in this Nation, to be strictly just and reasonable; and consequently must be desirous of their taking Place in the Colonies. Now for my own Part, and I believe my Brethren in general are of the same Mind, I have no Imagination, that Bishops are intitled to, or that it would be right to give them, every where, the same Powers, and Privileges, that we happen, by the particular Constitution of this Country to possess here. Several Parts of that Constitution might perhaps full as well have been formed otherwise. Whether our Share of it might or not, I have never set myself to consider; I hope, and am persuaded, it is on the whole as harmless and useful a Branch, as many others; and I endeavour, so far as I am concerned, to make it so. But were I to live where Bishops were only on the same Footing, on which it is now proposed they should be in our Plantations, I should no more attempt to raise them higher, than I should to overturn the established Form of Government in any other Respect. It may

indeed

indeed be prudent to ſuſpect Clergymen, Miniſters of State, all Men, to ſome Degree. But it cannot be prudent to refuſe doing Things that are highly proper, on Account of little more than a Poſſibility, that an improper Uſe of them may be hereafter attempted. Some Biſhops may be thought peculiarly fond of Church Power, and it concerns them when they are called upon, to defend themſelves if they can. But at leaſt I hope we are not all ſo fond of it, as to be aiming at that Point now, though we ſolemnly profeſs we are not. Yet I believe there ſcarce is, or ever was a Biſhop of the Church of *England*, from the Revolution to this Day, that hath not deſired the Eſtabliſhment of Biſhops in our Colonies. Archbiſhop *Tenniſon*, who was ſurely no High-Churchman, left by his Will 1000 *l.* towards it. And many more of the greateſt Eminence, both dead and living, might be named, who were and are zealous for it: and yet have always been applauded by one Party, and cenſured by the other, for their Moderation. Or if Biſhops, as ſuch, muſt of Courſe be deemed partial, the Society for propagating the Goſpel conſiſts partly alſo of inferior Clergymen, partly too of Laymen. Now the laſt cannot ſo well

be

be suspected of designing to advance Ecclesiastical Authority. Yet this whole Body of Men, almost ever since it was in Being, hath been making repeated Application for Bishops in *America*; nor have the Lay Part of it ever refused to concur in them.

But though some, or many of the Advocates for this Proposal, were inclined to serve wrong Purposes by it, is there any Likelihood of its effecting those Purposes? Some have apprehended just the contrary, that it will tend to the Depression of the Hierarchy; as it will afford the Laity here an Example of *English* Bishops Abroad, with no other than spiritual Powers: which may tempt them to think of reducing us at Home to the same Condition. But I should be very willing, for the Benefit of those of our Communion in the Colonies, to run a greater Risque, than I conceive this to be. For the Fact is so notorious, that all our temporal Powers and Privileges are merely Concessions from the State; and the Act of Parliament for the Suffragan Bishops, under which several were made in the last Century, and others may now, exemplifies so fully the Possibility of Bishops without Peerages, and Consistory Courts; that we need have no Fear of any new Disco-

very

very to our Prejudice, from appointing a few ſuch Biſhops in *America*. But then the oppoſite Fear, of their growing up to what we are, would it be ever ſo great an Evil if it were to happen, ſeems as unlikely to happen, as moſt Things. I do not wonder indeed, that Perſons who were in public Stations at the latter End of Queen *Anne*'s, and the Beginning of the late King's Reign, ſhould have ſtrong Impreſſions remaining in their Minds of the Terrors of Eccleſiaſtical Influence, which was then ſo groſsly abuſed to ſuch wicked Purpoſes. But whoever attends to the preſent State of Things in this Reſpect, muſt ſee that there hath been a prodigious Change within the laſt thirty Years. Though too many both of the Clergy and the Laity are diſaffected to the Government on one Account or another; yet of the former, even the lower Part are not near ſo generally poſſeſſed of the wild High-Church Notions, as they were. Nor was a Time ever known, when the upper Part were ſo univerſally free from them. And yet it is the upper Part only, that can do the leaſt towards ſupporting any exorbitant Pretenſions of Biſhops in the Colonies. Then as to the Laity, I hope and believe the Adminiſtration and their Friends will always ſhew Countenance

tenance to the Clergy, as far as it is neceſſary; but there is viſibly no Danger of their giving them any Encouragement, that may be hurtful. Amongſt the Oppoſers of the Adminiſtration, few, if any, are at all more prejudiced in their Favour. And that Regard, which the Bulk of the People had for Religion and the Teachers of it, is greatly diminiſhed, and diminiſhing daily, to a Degree, which I wonder wiſe Men are not alarmed at. For it is as important, even in a political View, that they ſhould be able to do Good, as that they ſhould not be able to do Harm. Nor do I find, that Bigotry to the Church prevails amongſt the Members of it in our Colonies; or that there is any Chance of their making afterwards imprudent Additions to the Authority with which their Biſhops will come to them at firſt. On the contrary, one Plea againſt the preſent Scheme is, that Biſhops, even with the loweſt Powers, will give them Jealouſy and Offence. Now theſe two oppoſite Dangers cannot both be conſiderable; and I apprehend neither of them is: but ſurely the former is the leſs of the two. The Biſhop of *London*'s Commiſſaries, I believe, have gained no Acceſſions to what was granted them originally. And Biſhops will be ſtill more narrowly watched

watched by the Governors, by other Sects, by the Laity, and even the Clergy, of their own Communion. Nor will they have a greater Dread of any Thing, if either ſo good or ſo diſcreet Men are choſen, as I promiſe myſelf will, than of loſing all, by graſping at what doth not belong to them. Nor will their Patrons here attempt to defend them, in what they cannot but know will ruin them. As they will be appointed by the Crown, which, unleſs I miſtake, the Commiſſaries are not; they will be ſuch Perſons, as the Crown can beſt confide in. And if it be thought neceſſary, a Right of recalling them may be reſerved to the King. Whereas I believe, he hath not a Right of ordering the Biſhop of *London* to recall his Commiſſaries. Upon the whole, if the preſent Diſpoſition of his Majeſty's Miniſters and Subjects in Relation to Eccleſiaſtical Authority continues the ſame, as in all Likelihood it will, there can be no Danger from Biſhops in *America*. And if that Diſpoſition ſhould alter back to what it formerly hath been, which God forbid, they will be eſtabliſhed with greater Powers, than are now deſired for them.

It ought to be conſidered farther, that an Act of the laſt Seſſion of Parliament, which paſſed

passed without any opposition from any Body, hath expressly established *Moravian* Bishops in *America*; who have much higher and stricter Notions of Church Government and Discipline, than we have. Why then should there be such Fear of establishing Bishops of the Church of *England?* If for Want of these, the *Moravian* Bishops should ordain such Ministers for our People as they thought proper; or should they, by administering Confirmation, or by the Reverence of their Episcopal Character, be continually gaining Converts from us; it would be a very undesirable Thing on several Accounts; particularly on this, that most of them refuse taking Oaths, and bearing Arms. Besides, there have been Nonjuring *Jacobite* Bishops in our Colonies, not very long since, if there are none now. And Popish ones also, I apprehend, have Recourse to them from Time to Time. At least the Bishop of *Quebec* hath no small Influence in a very important new Settlement of ours. May not then the Neglect of having Bishops of our own, expose us to far greater Dangers than the Appointment of them can?

But still the Third Question remains, and is a very material one, Whether such an Appoint-

ment, however harmleſs and uſeful it might be otherwiſe, would not ſtir up dangerous Uneaſineſſes, Abroad or at Home? And here it is aſked, if the Members of our Church in *America* would like to have Biſhops among them, why have they never petitioned for them? Now ſurely their omitting it may well be aſcribed, in Part to the Thoughtleſſneſs of Mankind about their religious Concerns; which hath been ſo peculiarly great in thoſe Countries, that ſome of them did not petition for Help, when they had no one Office of Chriſtianity adminiſtered to them; and partly alſo to this, that probably too many of their Clergy think, they may both live more negligently, and have a better Chance for Preferment now, than if a Biſhop were to inſpect them, and ordain Natives to be their Rivals. But the chief Reaſon, I doubt not, is, that the Inhabitants of the Colonies, living at ſuch a Diſtance, and not knowing when an Application to the Government might be ſeaſonable, and being aſſured, that the Biſhops here, eſpecially the Biſhop of *London*, and the Society for propagating the Goſpel, would always be attentive to this Point, have left it to Them. And They, to whom it is thus left, have received abundant Proofs, that very great

Numbers

Numbers of the Laity of the Church of *England* in thoſe Countries, of higher as well as lower Rank, earneſtly deſire to have Biſhops ſettled there, and think it would be a moſt valuable public Benefit. Nor have they found Cauſe to imagine that any Oppoſition would be made to it from that Quarter. Indeed of Courſe it ſhould be preſumed, and none but the very ſtrongeſt Evidence admitted to the contrary, that all Perſons deſire to have within their Reach, the Means of exerciſing their Religion compleatly: which thoſe of our Communion in *America*, and they alone of all his Majeſty's Subjects, have not. It is true, ſome of them have provided againſt enlarging the Juriſdiction of the Commiſſaries: but none of them have expreſſed any public Reluctance to the Appointment of Biſhops. I have learned from ſome Papers of Biſhop *Gibſon*, that there was a Deſign in *Charles* the Second's Time, to place one in *Virginia*; that Letters Patent for that Purpoſe are ſtill extant; and that no other Reaſon appears, why the Deſign failed, but that the whole Endowment was to have been out of the Cuſtoms: whereas now it is not intended either to burthen the Crown, or tax the Subject. Nor can either be done hereafter but by Conſent of

both. Nor is it apprehended, that either will be needful. Some conſiderable Gifts have been already contributed: and probably more will, when the Scheme appears likely to take effect. There are likewiſe other Methods that might be propoſed. And if they who are againſt it, think it will miſcarry for want of a Maintenance for the Biſhops, they need not take the Trouble of oppoſing it. But to go on. For above forty Years paſt, the Inhabitants there muſt have had frequent Notices, by various Ways, that ſuch a Deſign was in Agitation: yet I have not heard, that any of them who are Members of our Church, have ever ſignified the leaſt Diſlike of it. Of late indeed, the *Preſbyterians* or *Independants* of *New England* have. But they cannot be intitled to object againſt placing Biſhops in any other Province, but their own, in which there never was any Thought of placing them. Whether they would object againſt Biſhops coming to officiate occaſionally amongſt thoſe of the Epiſcopal Perſuaſion in that Province, I know not. If they ſhould, and perſiſt in it, that may be omitted. But it ſeems hardly poſſible that they ſhould, unleſs the groſs Miſrepreſentations, that have been ſo officiouſly ſent them from hence

have

have made them deaf to all Reaſon. It is true, they fled into *America* from the Oppreſſions of Eccleſiaſtical Power, exerciſed by Biſhops. But they cannot fail to know how much that Power hath been long ſince leſſened; and the Inclinations and the Principles of thoſe, who are intruſted with it, altered for the better. If they were here at preſent, they would not think of flying from it. Why then ſhould they be afraid of Biſhops reſorting to their Country now and then, without any Pretence of Authority over Them, but merely to perform ſome religious Acts in a few Congregations of Epiſcopal People, that are intermixed with them? This is no more than Diſſenting Miniſters do here by Law, and even Popiſh Prieſts and Biſhops by Connivance.

But at leaſt, before any Argument againſt the Scheme can be drawn from the Opinion of any of the Colonies, it ought to be fairly ſtated to them. This was the ſole Intention of the Society for propagating the Goſpel, in their late Order for ſending Letters into *America*. They apprehended they might take the Liberty of tranſmitting a true Account of the Deſign, when others had taken that of tranſmitting a falſe one: and that endeavouring to procure

Evidence in Relation to ſo material a Point in their Cauſe, againſt the Time it would come to be tried, was not blameable. However, if they judged ill in attempting it, His Majeſty's Equity, and that of his Council, may doubtleſs be depended on, that they will not reject this Propoſal, as diſagreeable to the Colonies, till a fair Inquiry ſhews, whether it be ſo or not.

But a farther Objection againſt it, is, That however it may be received there, it will immediately raiſe Animoſities here; produce Declamations in Pulpits, Controverſies in Pamphlets, Debates in Parliament; revive the Diſtinction of High and Low among Churchmen, and terrify or provoke the Diſſenters. Now amongſt the Clergy, I conceive it can make no Diſpute: for every Man of Character amongſt them, doth and muſt wiſh it Succeſs. If indeed it were to be brought upon the Carpet, and the Adminiſtration were to oppoſe it, ſome Clergymen might be tempted to ſay indecent Things of them. But the preſent Queſtion is not, whether this Affair ought to be attempted, if, after being fully weighed, it be diſapproved by the Miniſtry: that undoubtedly would be very wrong: but whether there be Reaſon for them to diſapprove it. And certainly there is

no

no Reason to fear inflaming and exasperating the Clergy, by declaring for it: on the contrary, scarce any thing would please them more universally. Nor, I presume, is the Danger from Pamphlets to be thought very great: for most virulent ones are published daily both against Church and State, which yet give the Government no Terror at all. Contests in Parliament indeed would be a Matter of more serious Concern. But there seems no Necessity that this Affair should ever come into Parliament. For as the Law now stands, Suffragan Bishops may be ordained with the King's Approbation: and the Bishop of *London* may send those, instead of Presbyters, for his Commissaries: and they may confirm and ordain, as well as exercise the Jurisdiction which hath been usual there. But even if the Scheme should be brought into Parliament, it can be opposed only on these two Principles: that Episcopal Power is a great Grievance in this Nation, and that it must rise to an equal Height, wherever Bishops are: of which two Propositions, plain Experience proves the former to be false; and I hope I have proved the latter to be so. Still some Members may be blinded by Ill-will to the Ecclesiastical Part of our Constitution. But

ſurely theſe are not very many. Beſides, the Adminiſtration will eaſily quiet ſuch of them, as are their Friends. Then the Tories muſt be for Biſhops, if it be only to preſerve their own Credit. And the Remainder will probably find themſelves too inconſiderable to ſtir.

Therefore the only Danger left, is that of alarming and provoking the Body of the Diſſenters. Now a few buſy warm Men, are not the Body of the Diſſenters. And though they may affect to ſpeak in the Name of the Whole, yet the Whole will neither think it right nor prudent to do all that theſe Gentlemen are pleaſed to intimate: ſome of whom alſo, after arguing properly with them, have owned, that they had little or nothing to object againſt appointing Biſhops in Plantations of the Epiſcopal Communion. Dr. *Avery*, if I am rightly informed, hath acknowledged this to the Archbiſhop, as Mr. *Chandler* hath to me. And indeed there is no Modeſty in ſaying, we who are not of the eſtabliſhed Church, demand, as a Matter of ſtrict Juſtice, the full Exerciſe of our Religion here: but at the ſame Time inſiſt, that the King's Epiſcopal Subjects in *America*, with whom we have nothing at all to do, ſhall not, even in thoſe Provinces where they are

the

the eſtabliſhed Church, have the full Exerciſe of theirs. Suppoſe the *Preſbyterians*, or *Independants* in *America* thought as well of Confirmation as we do, and had not amongſt them, a proper Officer to adminiſter it: would not they think it inſufferable to be denied ſuch a one, and put under a Neceſſity of ſending their Children hither for it, if they would have it? Suppoſing they were obliged only to ſend their Candidates for the Miniſtry, hither to be ordained; would they have been patient under it as long as we have been? Would they not have cried out loudly and inceſſantly for Relief? For my Part, I ſhould have thought them ſo well entitled to it, as to have been a moſt hearty and zealous Advocate for them. It is not merely from my Attachment to the Church of *England*, that I am a Favourer of the Scheme in queſtion: but from my Love of Religious Liberty; which in this Point, the Members of the Church of *England* in our Colonies do not enjoy. And I cannot imagine, how the Diſſenters can pretend to be Lovers of it, and wiſh it to be with-held from their Fellow-Subjects. God forbid, that we ſhould ever be moved, by this or any other Provocation, to wiſh it with-held in any Inſtance whatever from the Diſſenters.

ſenters. And I believe there never was a Time, when the Clergy of this Land were in ſo mild a Diſpoſition towards them. Whatever they may plead therefore, it is not Fear that induces them to oppoſe us on this Occaſion; for they well know that we have neither Power nor Wiſh to oppreſs them, or their Brethren, in any Way. But it is a Wantonneſs of Spirit, which we have not deſerved from them. It is an oſtentatious Fondneſs of uſing their Influence with great Perſons, to grieve Us, without ſerving themſelves. And inſtead of being ſtirred up by their Friends Abroad to what they do, their Friends Abroad have been ſtirred up by Them. Now this is a Sort of Behaviour which an Adminiſtration had much better check by due Admonitions, than encourage its Growth: for how far it may grow, they cannot foreſee. The Diſſenters are ſincere Well-wiſhers to the Civil Part of our preſent happy Eſtabliſhment; and they are to be eſteemed and loved for it: but not to be gratified at the Expence of thoſe, who ſincerely wiſh well to both Parts. I am heartily ſorry, that all the Members of our Church are not loyal and dutiful Subjects to the King: but much the greater Part of them are; the Biſhops and upper Clergy in particular: and ſurely

their

their Deſires merit as kind a Regard in this Caſe, as thoſe of the Diſſenters and their Leaders. We indeed do not threaten if we are diſregarded. But they have no more Right to threaten than we: nor need they be feared, if they do. Their Threatnings have been very ſafely ſlighted in a Point which they have much at Heart, I mean the Teſt: and ſo they may in this.

Permit me to add, that were thoſe of our Communion, who are unhappily and unjuſtly prejudiced either againſt the King, or his Miniſtry, worſe, in either of theſe Reſpects, than they are, ſtill the Endeavour ſhould be to make them better in both: for till that is done, our domeſtic Affairs will never be on a firm and eaſy Footing. Not that any Thing wrong or hazardous ſhould be done to reconcile them: but every Thing that is right and harmleſs. Indeed ſuch Inſtances of Kindneſs, when ſhewn them, I am grieved to ſay it, have not produced, and probably will not produce ſo great, and much leſs ſo ſpeedy Returns as they ought: but ſome good Effect they muſt produce; and Perſeverance in a due Regimen will at length compleat the Cure. On the other Hand, I apprehend, the Rejection of this Propoſal will do the

the Government by far more Hurt amongſt the Churchmen, than it can poſſibly do them Good amongſt the Diſſenters. When the Biſhops are aſked about it, as they frequently are, by their Clergy and others, what muſt they anſwer? We cannot with Truth expreſs Diſapprobation of it, or Indifference to it. And if we did, we ſhould be thought unworthy of our Stations. Muſt we then be forced to ſay, that we are all ſatisfied of the abſolute Fitneſs, the great Advantages, the perfect Safety of the Thing, and have repeatedly preſſed for it; but cannot prevail? Would not this both ſadly diminiſh our Ability of ſerving the Government, by ſhewing how little Credit we have with it; make very undeſirable Impreſſions on many Minds concerning the King, and thoſe that are in Authority under Him; as incapable of being won by the Arguments or Intreaties of thoſe, who have ſo ſtrong a Zeal for them, to do an innocent Favour to the Church? Still, if we cannot ſucceed by reſpectful Applications, I know it is our Duty to make the beſt of the Matter; and not diſturb the public Welfare, becauſe in this Particular we are unable to promote it. I would ſpeak as gently of the Affair as ever I could, where there was Danger

of

of doing Harm: though I speak so earnestly, where I would fain hope to do Good. But no Mildness or Prudence, will wholly or nearly prevent the above-mentioned Consequences.

I am sensible it may be argued after all, that the Failure of so many Attempts on Behalf of this Scheme, is Presumption more than enough of their being some insuperable Objection against it. But there cannot well be any other Objection, than such as are known, and have been produced on the present Occasion. And if those have been sufficiently answered, we are not to yield up our own Understandings implicitly to the Judgments of other Persons in Times past: especially as those Judgments differ. For some great Men have continued as steadily to approve of Bishops in *America*, as others, to disapprove of them. And possibly the Reasons of the latter may in Part at least, have been only temporary, or they may have had too little serious Attention to religious Matters; or more Fear, than they needed, of bringing Difficulties on themselves by engaging in them. But whether any of these Things be so or not, in general it is certain, that many Designs have been long frustrated, or postponed, on one Account or other, which

which at length have been executed, and found beneficial.

I beg your Pardon, Sir, for being thus prolix: but I have gone through each Head as briefly as I could: and ſhould you think me ever ſo much miſtaken, you will do me but ſtrict Juſtice in believing me to mean well; and to be, with the greateſt Reſpect, and the moſt grateful Senſe of your obliging Treatment of me,

SIR,

Your moſt obedient

Humble Servant,

THO. OXFORD.

FINIS.

Lately Published

By J. F. and C. RIVINGTON, in St. *Paul's Church-yard*;

AND

B. WHITE, at *Horace's Head*, in *Fleet-ſtreet*,

THE

WORKS

OF

ARCHBISHOP SECKER,

In TWELVE VOLUMES, Octavo,

Price Three Pounds, neatly bound;

CONSISTING OF

I. This Volume of nine Sermons, *&c.* The third Edition, Price 5*s.* bound.

II. Fourteen Sermons on ſeveral Occaſions, 8vo. Price 5*s.* bound.

The above were publiſhed by his Grace himſelf.

III. Lectures on the Church Catechiſm, two Volumes, 8vo. the fourth Edition, Price 10*s.*

IV. Sermons on ſeveral Subjects, in ſeven Volumes, 8vo. Price 1*l.* 15*s.*

The four firſt Volumes, or the three laſt Volumes, may be had ſeparate.

V. Eight Charges to the Clergy of the Dioceſes of *Oxford* and *Canterbury*; with Inſtructions to Candidates for Orders, *&c.* 8vo. the third Edition. Price 5*s.* bound.

The three laſt Articles have been publiſhed ſince the Author's Deceaſe, by Dr. Porteus *and Dr.* Stinton, *his Grace's Chaplains.*

The Lectures on the Church Catechiſm are alſo printed in one Volume 12mo. the fifth Edition, Price 3*s.* 6*d.* bound, or 1*l.* 16*s.* for twelve Copies, to ſuch charitable Perſons as are inclined to give them away to poor Families.

The Anſwer to Dr. *Mayhew* may be had alone, Price 1*s.*

Or the Letter to Mr. *Horatio Walpole*, Price 6*d.*

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

REC'D LD-URL
APR 09 1990
APR 10 1990

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES

3 1158 01045 3388

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 000 013 275 3

Univ
Sc